By Order and appointment of the Right Honourable Mr Secretary *Morrice*, let this be Printed.

JOHN COOKE.

By Order and appointment of the Right Honourable Mr Secretary *Morrice*, let this be Printed.

JOHN COOKE.

Ems.
A. L.
Pag. 1.

EUROPÆ
Modernæ
SPECULUM:
OR,
A View of the Empires, Kingdoms, Principalities, Seigniories, *and* Common-wealths
OF
EUROPE:
IN
Their present State, their Government, Policy, different Interest, and mutual Aspect one towards another, from the Treaty at *Munster*, *Anno* 1648. to this present 1665.

LONDON, Printed by *T. Leach*, for *THO. JOHNSON*, at the *Golden-Key* in *Cannon*-Alley, over against the great North Door of St. *Paul's* Church, 1665.

To the READER.

WHen the whole World stands amazed, suspecting its own Fate; and most of the Kingdoms of Europe are a Riddle to themselves: When the wiser sort of Mankind discourse Events, and the rest dread them: When Men apprehend Things by piecemeals, and discourse Business by parcells; A clear, compleat, and impartial State of Affairs (such as this, representing all Europe in one entire View) must needs be as Useful in the Perusal, as it was Plausible in the Undertaking: Especially since,

1. It contains such Discourses, as were not the Author's Reading, but his Observation of Things that happened, not only since he remembred, but since he observed too.

not only Lumen siccum, I mean such an Account of Things, as is not steeped, in either Humour, or Interest.

3. *It's not only a Superficial Relation of Affairs, but a deep and solid Inquisition into their Grounds and Bottomes; Not a Dutch Gazet of 1665. but prudent Reflections on the State of most Kingdomes, since the Peace at Munster, 1648.*

With what Content the Politician here may observe the Interests and Pretensions of Europe; With what Satisfaction the Curious may here discern the Fate of Empires; With what Pleasure the Gentleman notes here the Successions, Alliances, and Relations of Christendom; With what Gust the Novelist gains here the Ground and Reason of most Undertakings, Transactions, Successes, and Miscarriages; With what Delight the Retired Man looks, in one View, on the several Aspects of each Kingdom one towards the other, and expects in silence the issues of Grand Counsels and

and Revolutions; looking wisely into the dark, but pleasing Prospect of Futurity, upon the Concerns of late Posterity, Is not so easily expressed, as experienced; it being the issue of calm Reason in large Breasts, that are not content to Inhabit *the World only, but to* Understand *it too.*

To see the Grandeur and Glory of France, *the Decaying and Infirmities of* Spain, *the fatal Resolutions of* Holland, *the uncertain Fortune of the Empire; the Troubles and Disorders of* Poland; *the Settlement and Strength of* England, Sweden, *and* Denmark; *the general Design of* Europe *for Free-Trade; the old Claims, Pretensions, and Titles of States and Kingdomes; the Riches, Power, Sea, & Land-Forces, and Policies of each Government; the Failures, Over-sights, Errours, and Defects of most Potentates; the Plots, Designs, and Inclinations of each Common-wealth; the Situations, Dependencies, Respects, and Confederacies of most Nations, in one entire Prospect, is*

such

such a Satisfaction to inquisitive and reasoning Spirits, as may excuse this publication of a Posthumous work, whereof the Author saw two third Parts printed; especially since, that next to Authors and Composers of Books, their Conservators and Guardians deserve most Thanks and Commendations. We think we owe a great deal to such as Photius *and* Stobeus *(and the publick-spirited* Sirmondus, *of the late Times) through the industry of whom, we do enjoy many things, which but for them we might have lost. How comes it to pass, that we have nothing, (unless meer Fragments, and arrant Scraps) of such as* Berosus, Ctesius, Megastenes, Theopompus, Eughorus, Callisthenes, *and* Timuus? *Or that we want so many Books of* Diodorus Siculus, Polybius, Livius, *and* Dion Cassius? *But because there were not, in all Times, Men of faithful, industrious, and publick Souls, that looked on themselves as Citizens of the World, and could not enjoy a thought of their own, but what they made (as we do these Discourses) common to Mankind.* Vale.

Europæ Modernæ Speculum:

OR, A

VIEW

OF THE

Empires, Kingdoms, Principalities, Seigneuries, *and* Common-Wealths

OF

Europe,

In their Preſent State;

WITH

Their Diſtinct Intereſts, Policies and Concerns.

THere was once but one uniform, ſimple and genuine Reaſon, the ſure Guide, and unerring Rule of all humane Counſels, until the depravity of *Mans* Nature, by its Luciferian Arrogance, would needs exalt Senſe above her, and *ſought out many devices* to accompliſh it. One of the chief

Projections hereto was the deriving and flucing out that comprehensive and capacious receptacle, the *conservation of the publick good*, lodged in the depths of wisdom, into manifold branches, and oblique narrow windings and Mæanders of private advantages, which so drained and exhausted that first Bed and copious source of all those blessings which the first Age of the World enjoyed, that it is now become a meer shallow conception, and like the Springs of the River *Nilus*, more in Notion and Speculation, than of any certain Existence.

And this hath been the labour and industry of all Persons in all ages, the Populacy, and the Vulgar as guilty of the Innovation as those Potentates whom they implead of a most injurious Usurpation of their right: all times concurring in their suffrage against this first Law, seeking nothing else in the changes and vicissitudes of so many Governments, but their temporary ease, and some particular Emoluments to themselves, although they have vainly pretended, that those their restless Agitations, and irregular confused wayes to the perturbation of the publique, were nothing else but natural tendencies, how violent soever to that common Center, the *Good* of the *Whole*.

The Principle of Common Good how eluded.

By which means it hath come to pass, that the World hath put on another dress, and hath been disguised in various shapes of Policies, such as would best suite the Humour and Genius of People, without consulting that first and perpetual Principle, which in this crazy declension of all things, must needs be supposed to abate and lose of

of its vigour; And to help out this Position, Men have invented an Artifice, by placing such and such Nations under such & such Climes & Temperatures, which either do so rarefact and attenuate it in some sharper and serener Aires of *Europe*, that it is as good as lost, or else condensate it in some thicker and grosser Regions, that it is as difficult to be found.

And under these, or the like Capricies, are the *Europeans* rendred obnoxious to one another, by natural Antipathies framed to keep them in mutual abhorrence, (as if wise Nature, when she framed but one Man in the beginning, out of whose Loyns all Nations should proceed, had composed him to their very purpose of inconsistent and unsociable Qualities and Materials) which hath been fomented also by two of the most powerful Passions, Jealousie and Ambition, the Effects whereof, in sundry National Quarrells, have almost extinguished both the Combatants. But Jealousie is the uncurable Disease, which hath made *Christendom* to languish under a tedious and wasting Consumption, in spite of all cure and remedy, even of the peaceful and saving Gospel, by the ineffectual operation whereof, we are not only like to become a Prey, but are already the scorn and reproach of *Turks* and *Infidels*.

Me thinks I hear that of *Lucan*, in his elegant flattery to *Nero*, given as true counsel and advice in the Courts of some Princes and States,

——— *Librati pondera Cœli*
Orbe tene medio. ———

To get so high, that they may govern and ballance the World, and overlook the Affairs of the Universe; which Elevation to so tickliſh a point of Grandeur and Felicity, as it hath been fancied by ſome, is ſo incapable of perſiſtency, that the Fate of *Phaeton* hath attended their ambitious Deſigns, and caſt their Dominions into Flame and Combuſtion.

Not to deny, but that a juſt Temperature of a formidable power and greatneſs, ought to be nicely regarded, when the vicinity of ſo many united Dominions and Soveraignties unequally diſtributed, may give ſuſpicion of Encroachment; but when ſuch Diſcourſes are like the ſtory of 88. antiquated, and very unpracticable; and the very Umbrages of thoſe things diſappear, and are vaniſhed, for that the *Spaniſh* Monarchy, and the Houſe of *Auſtria*, (whoſe great acceſſions of Territory gave riſe to thoſe Obſervations on which the Policy of the laſt Age was founded) are concluded to be conſumptive, and to ſtand meerly on the defenſive part; the preſent diviſions of *Europe* in this unhappy Juncture cannot be palliated or covered with this fig-leaf.

As, if the Toſs of Ambition be in the other Bucket, which in counterpoize of the formers aſpiring glories, hath ſtrugled through a War of almoſt a 100. years duration, but hath now interchanged Aimes and Deſignes by Converſion, intending the ſelf-ſame advantages of a Purſe and Puiſſance; the ſaid Differences are more enviouſly calamitous, and are ſo far from Colour of Excuſe, that they give the World to ſee, that they do not act

act by the Rule of what they ought, but what they may or can do; and that the longeſt Sword hath no meaſure but its Scabbard, to which once drawn, it ſeldom returns. Such as theſe may be the occult cauſe of our Differences, (not imputing it to the preſent War between the *Muſcovite* and the *Pole*, which is an Hæreditary and National Quarrell about the Lands of their Dominions, conterminate and confining upon one another; or to ſome ſmall miſ-underſtandings in *Germany*, not conſiderable but for this Juncture, of both which we ſhall treat in its place more amply) but there is a kind of Evil, which hath attended every grand and happy Revolution in *Chriſtendom*, that is aſſignable as the principal and general Motion to theſe preſent Troubles.

Fortune was never yet ſo reſpectful and officiouſly kind, but that her Train was very chargeable; nor doth ſhe in her greateſt Indulgence but fœnerate and commute her Favours. The late general Peace was not given *Gratis*, nor thoſe *Palladian* Semblances of Accommodation, without armed force in the womb of thoſe concealed Deſignes which yet amuſe *Chriſtendom*; and it is moſt true, that the Pope his Holineſs, who, in the beginning of his Papacy, laid about him ſo much for the Reconciliation of the two Crowns, was not over-pleaſed when he ſaw it was finiſhed, and yet not out of any pique with the Cardinal *Mazarine*, (who attributed to himſelf the glory of the Affair, by timing it to his own Notes) as hath been ſuppoſed, but becauſe he prudently foreſaw that the over-grown power of that King would be dan-

gerous to the Eccleſiaſtical State.

So that Peace and War are like Generation and Corruption, they follow one another, naturally and commonly the greater the pacification is, and the more things ſeem to be ſtilled and compoſed, the more vehement and violent the rupture; for War is like an Earthquake, preſaged by a ſerene Sky, and a quiet, gentle Air, ſooner than by any other prognoſtick or ſign whatſoever. And ſo much leſs ſufficient is the ſtate of *Chriſtendom* to provide againſt the ſuddenneſs of ſuch a calamity, for that the ſcale of Politiques, as was hinted before, is quite altered, and of a different and various adminiſtration, the power being circulated to another Corner, and with the Wind may blow where it liſt, while the Eaſtern Torrent or Inundation carries all before it.

Having thus glanced at theſe Cauſes which have embroyled *Europe*, we come now to the Effects in the deſcription and account thereof for the plain and perfect Elucidation of the premiſes; and firſt we conſider *Europe* in General, where we content our ſelves with the ſurvey of its Extent and Definition.

Of Europe *in General.*

IT is reputed one and the chief Quarters of the World, though far leſs than any of the other three; whom it as far exceedeth in Magnificence, Nobleneſs, Number of People, Armes, Arts, Prudence and Proweſs, and the reſult of all theſe,

Fame

Fame and Renown. It is bounded on the North with the North Ocean, or *Deucalidon* Sea, on the South with the *Mediterranean*, on the East with the River *Tanais*, and a Line drawn from thence to the *Scythian* or Frozen Sea (which hath been unknown to our modern Geographers, who ſuppoſed the *Tanais* to be of a longer and further derived Current than in truth it is) and on the Weſt with the Weſtern or *American* Seas. It containeth 28. Kingdoms, reckoning thoſe petty Royalties of *Spain*, and the Hereditary Dominions of the Empire.

The Principal Provinces are, *Germany*, *France*, *Spain*, *Belgium*, *Italy*, *Slavonia*, *Greece*, *Hungary*, *Poland*, *Lituania*, *Moſcovia*, and that large Territory towards the North, called *Scandia*, being its general name, but divided into the Kingdoms of *Norway*, *Denmark* and *Sweden*, with their Provinces of *Jutland*, *Finland*, *Lapland*, &c. The Iſlands are *Great Brittain* (containing the Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*) *Ireland*; and *Zeland*, *Holland*, *Engroveland* in the Northern Ocean. In the *Mediterranean* are *Sicily* *Candy*, *Corſica*, *Sardinia*, *Majorca*, *Minorica*, *Nicropont*, *Malta*, *Corfu*, and many other in the *Archipelago*. The Air is excellently good, wholeſom and Temperate, and the Soyl Fertile; which qualities appear in the Conſtitution and good Temper of the Natives, by which they have excelled all other Nations, in Courage, Arts, ſharpneſs of Wit, and all other Gifts of Nature; to the perfection whereof it is ſtored with many famous and learned Univerſities, the peculiar Dignity and Advantage

of

of this quarter of the World. In former and more antient times it commanded *Asia* and *Africk*, under the *Greek* and *Roman* Empires; the last obscured in the House of *Austria*, and the other as much if not more renowned in the *Ottoman* Family, whose present Armes are the Terrour of the Whole. It is also solely famous for Navigation, and the great acquisitions made thereby upon vaster Regions of the unknown World. So that it may be reckoned the Mother of one of the biggest and largest quarters of the Universe, to wit, *America*.

Having thus briefly described the whole, we come to a particular view of the distinct Regions, their Site, Advantages, Government and present Interest; and that we may take the Round the more commodiously for the purpose of this Discourse, we will begin with the retrograde course, from North to the Westward, and so Eastward, the *Point* and main Entendment of this Perambulation, and in order thereunto begin with *Poland*, though lying Eastward also, but now faced to the Northward, and hath wholly unconcerned it self in the War in *Hungary*, and so of less moment to this Treatise, which directs chiefly to that sole Affair.

POLAND.

POLAND is bounded on the East with *Muscovia*, and *Tartaria*, and part of *Moldavia*, on the South with *Hungary*, on the West with *Germany*, and on the North with the *Baltique* Sea.

The

The Air is moſt extraordinarily pure, and the Soyl ſo excellent, that it is almoſt impoſſible to ſuppoſe the quantity of Corn which is hence tranſported into foreign Countries. It is a champian plain Country, interlaced with Lakes and Rivers, and beautified with many little Woods, but this Character chiefly reſpects the Greater *Poland*, which lies between *Dantzick* and *Cracovia*, and all *Lituania*, wherein notwithſtanding are very maſſy Woods. The Leſſer *Poland*, which contains the reſt, even to the Frontiers of *Hungary*, is not leſs fruitful, although it be not ſo uniform, where it is divided from *Pruſſia* with little Hills, rather than Mountains. In it are many Mines of Salt and Silver, with Wines, infinite quantities of Honey and Wax found in their VVoods, and other excellent Fruits. The Air hereof is ſo temperate, that it is commonly called, the Entrance of *Italy*, that is to ſay, the Gate and Portal of all Delights and Pleaſures imaginable. It containeth, as its now in Circuit, 120. *German* Miles, from the uttermoſt bounds of *Livonia*, or *Liefland*, to the borders of *Hungary*, and from the borders of *Sileſia*, Eaſt and VVeſt to *Muſcovia* as many. It comprehends many goodly and large Provinces, as the two *Polands*, *Maſſovia*, *Podolia*, *Pruſſia*, *Ruſſia-Nigra*, *Volinia*, *Livonia*, and *Lituania*. *Poland* was the Proper Seat of the *Polonians*, but *Pruſſia*, part of *Pomerania*, *Podolia*, *Volinia*, *Maſſovia*, and *Livonia*, were gained by Armes; *Lithuania*, and *Samogythia*, once Provinces of *Ruſſia*, were the Inheritance of the Houſe of *Jagello*, who in the year 1380. taking to VVife the Princeſs *Hedwiga*,

wiga, the youngeſt Daughter of *Lewis* King of *Poland* and *Hungary*, was in her right, upon his Converſion to Chriſtianity, accepted for King of *Poland*; ſince which time, that Dutchy hath been united to the Crown; the laſt Heir of this Family was *Sigiſmond Auguſtus*, after whoſe deceaſe, the *Lithuanians* dreading the power of the *Muſcovite*, agreed to the way of Election of a King, with the other Provinces of the Kingdom. As to *Pruſſia*, the other great Limb of this Kingdom, it did belong to the *Dutch* Knights, their great Maſter reſiding herein, who being weakned by many combats, at laſt yielded himſelf Feudatory to King *Caſimir*; Since which time, *Albert* of *Brandenburg*, their great Maſter, becoming a Proteſtant, changed his Title, and was created Duke of *Pruſſia* by King *Sigiſmond*, and the Country divided into two parts, the one Regal, immediately holden of the Crown, and the other Ducal. In the former ſtand *Marienburg*, *Thorn*, *Elbing*, *Culma*, *Varnia*, and *Dantzick*, enjoying the Priviledge and Title of the ſecond *Hanſe* Town. In the latter, the chiefeſt place is *Coninckſburg*, a Port of traffique, where the Duke ſometime keepeth his Court. As to *Livonia*, it came to be reckoned into the *Poles* Dominions on this manner; in the year 1558. theſe People being ſpoyled of the greateſt part of their Territory by the great Duke of *Muſcovia*, and the great Maſter of the Order no longer able to maintain them, nor his own Dominions therein (the Country being wholly his) ſubmitted to *Sigiſmond* King of *Poland*, who took them into his protection, and

maintained

maintained them under it, maugre all the force of the *Russians*. At present there is a third Proprietor, namely the *Swede*, who hath a good, and the chiefest part in it, being possessed of *Riga*, the principal City of trade (with many other considerable places, as *Revel*, *Narve*, *Pernow*, &c.) which was besieged in 1658. by the *Russian* Emperour in person, when the King of *Sweden* was engaged in *Denmark*; but as the Town was brought to extremity, some dismay or despair seized the unwitting Assailants, and made them abandon a very hopeful Enterprize. The Town is now better fortified and provided, and dreads not the power of the *Pole* or *Muscovite*. This Province, as also *Prussia*, for the nearness of the Sea, Concourse to the Havens (many of them of good worth) and commodiousness of the Rivers, hath fairer Cities, goodlier Buildings, and by traffique greater plenty of Riches than any of the rest; but *Poland* is better and more generally peopled. *Samogythia* being a more Northern Country, is more rude and barbarous than any of them; and *Podolia* more barren; the fault whereof is not in the soyl, reported by Dr. *Heylins* Author to be miraculously fertile, but in the barbarous and unmerciful depopulations of the *Tartars* every year commonly, but of late it hath pretty well recovered it self.

Having thus discoursed of the Provinces, it will be requisite to describe in brief manner some of the principal Cities thereof, which do concern this discourse. *Dantzick* is the first, seated upon the *Weysel*, and accosting the *Baltique* Sea. It is a particular State of it self, in the manner of a Republique

Dantzick *Described.*

lique, or Free State, once reckoned an Imperial City, under the protection of the King of *Poland*; who appoints annually the chief *Burgo-Master*, but He is to be taken out of the body of the Citizens. It is as well and as proudly built as most of the Cities of *Germany*, but beyond all in *Poland*, and as regularly fortified. It is the Magazine of *Poland*, for hither is brought all the Corn that grows there, and there exchanged for all foreign Commodities, as Cloth, Spices, (which the *Polanders* mainly use) Wine, *&c.* And indeed Grain is the chiefest Riches of the Country, and supplies most parts of *Europe*. The Haven is very advantagiously sited, and defended by four Fortresses, each of which is able to sustain the impression and effort of a powerful Navy. Next is a most magnificent Arsenal, excellently furnished and provided. The Church of our Lady is a Fabrick of great and beautiful Dimensions. The *Lutherans* have here the precedence and preheminence, the *Catholiques* next, the *Calvinists* are third, and the *Anabaptists* last of all, under a general Toleration and Liberty of Conscience. Their Language is partly *Polonish*, and *High-Dutch*. 2. *Thorn* is one of the Principal Cities of *Prussia*, its buildings, and *Guild-Hall* are very splendid; nor is *Elbing* much inferiour; these two places fell in the power of the *Swede* in 1656. and somewhat after, but are now *in statu quo* subject to the Crown of *Poland*. 3. *Warsovia* is the Regal Seat and Residence, and lies in the Province of *Poland* the Greater, built upon the *Weysel*, of little extent, but full of people; there is considerable in it, the great Place, the Pyramid, the Arsenal,

Warsovia.

ſenal, the Palace, the Caſtle, and the Royal Garden; the two chief Churches are the Jeſuites, named St. *John*, and St. *Mark*. 4. *Cracovia* in Leſſer *Poland*, once the Court of the Kings of *Poland*, a wealthy and well-peopled City, ſited likewiſe upon the *Weyſel*. In it is remarkable an Academy of great Renown, founded by King *Caſimir* the Firſt, and ſupplyed at firſt with Profeſſors from the Sorbonne of *Paris*. 2. The Caſtle, built upon the banks of the River, of a great compaſs, and of great ſtate and magnificence, although outwardly it appear rough and diſproportioned; the Cathedral is encloſed within it. This City, by way of Excellence, is called, the *Rome* of *Poland*, and its Univerſity, the Daughter of that at *Paris*. The City of *Caſimir* is built on the other ſide the water, and will hardly forget the *Swediſh* Arms. The *Jews* City, which is Neighbour to it, may for honours ſake, be called, the principal and firſt Street of Hell, it is ſo filthy, *&c.* Not to mention *Vilna* in *Lithuania*, and *Koningburgh* in *Pruſſia*, both Univerſities; *Dantzick* and *Cracow*, making up four in this Kingdom. As for the other Towns, as *Graudentz*, *Newamburg*, *Culmen*, and the like, they are meer Names of Cities, and nothing elſe. *Pauperum Taberna, quatuor aut ſeptem ſi ſit latiſſima villa.* Seven or Eight Houſes make a large Town.

As to the *People*, and their *Manners*, the Gentlemen are extraordinary large and ſtrong of body, and will skilfully manage a Shabel or Scymiter, are well skill'd in foreign Languages, are liberal Givers, good Cavaliers, and good Catholiques. On the

the contrary; and the reverse of the Medal, they are much brutal, superstitious, fierce and proud, and sacrifice to their own approbation of things, and acknowledge no Soverain but their Liberty. From whence have proceeded those Mischiefs which they have often suffered, more mediately from the *Tartars* and *Muscovites*; and by which means the late King of *Sweden* brought them to the utmost degree of Extremity, followed with no more than 40. thousand men, when as the *Pole* is able to bring a 100000. Horse into the Field. This happened by that small power and authority which is allowed the King, and that little good intelligence that was maintained between their Generalls, and the divisions and revolts of their Troops. An Apprentice, a Novice, will be thought a Master; and a simple Gentleman, who never saw a Battel, but in picture, will not want of confidence and presumption to believe of himself, because he is born a Gentleman, that he is able, at the first Essay, to manage and conduct the Forces of an Empire. And in effect, private Gentlemen are so frequently raised to Places of the greatest Office and Command, (which is the faireſt flower of this Kings Prerogative, and is legally vested in him as the Fountain of Honour) that every man thinks himself of merit and capacity enough for the greatest Employments. Besides, they hold themselves all equal in blood, and have the same Voices in their Diets and Assemblies, the same Priviledges, Rights, and Franchises; their Riches only distinguish them one from the other.

The King of Polands Chiefest Prærogative.

These Gentlemen, for the defence of the Kingdom,

dom, are bound to ſerve at their own charge, which they do generally on Horſeback, gallantly furniſhed and attired in Caſſocks, and garniſhed with gold and ſilver, and variety of other Colours; they alſo adorn themſelves with Eagles Plumes, the Skins of Leopards and Bears, with many Banners, and parti-coloured Enſignes, which diſtinguiſh them from the ordinary ſort, and ſtrike terrour (but ſometimes covetous deſires) into their Enemies; and moſt an end they carry, like the Philoſopher, all they have about them. It is reckoned that *Poland* after this manner can raiſe a 100. *Lithuania* 70. thouſand Horſe, but not ſo good as the *Poles*; whoſe beſt are very ſmall, yet nimble, and far more couragious than the *Dutch*. In this Cavalry, conſiſting of Gentlemen, and their Servants, with their Auxiliaries, as the *Circaſſion*, the *Coſſacks*, they are ſo confident, that they ſlight all Fortifications, unleſs Frontiers: And for the Country being all Champian, is moſt and only fit for that ſervice; the Foot they have are borrowed of the *Hungarians* and *Germans*; and for Camp Drudgery, as Pioneers, *&c.* they uſe *Tartars* their Slaves. Of Prieſts there is great ſtore in this Country, and they held in good eſteem and veneration. Of Merchants there are very few, ſcarce worth meationing: But of all men, the Boors and Peſants are the moſt miſerable, for they poſſeſs nor enjoy a Farthing; and are meer Vaſſalls to their Lords, which treat and uſe them with all the rigour and tyranny in the world. A Gentleman in a ſlight matter, among his Domeſtiques and Clowns, hath and doth exerciſe the power of life and death.

The

The *Government* repreſenteth rather an Ariſtocracy than a Monarchy, and is a kind of *medium* betwixt both, or both together. It is Monarchical, in that it acknowledges one Supremacy and King: it is Ariſtocratical, becauſe the King is not an abſolute Prince, to do what he pleaſeth; and becauſe the Nobility, who have alſo the greateſt Authority in the Diets, do Elect Him. They have neither Law, nor Statute, nor Form of Government written, but it is all by Tradition; as by meer Cuſtom, from the Death of one Prince to the Election of another, the ſupreme Authority reſides in the Arch-Biſhop of *Geſne*, who is alwayes Preſident of the Council, appointeth the Diet, ruleth the Senate, and proclaimeth the new Elected King. Before King *Stephen's* time, who erected new Biſhops, Palatines, and Caſtellanes in *Livonia*, there were but 14. Biſhops, 28. Palatines, and 70. of the chiefeſt Caſtellanes, that had Voices in the Election of a King, who is

Rector Senatus ſed Regnantis.
Ruler of a raigning Senate.

Whereby he is obliged to comport with them in theſe things following; In any Affair of Importance, the King by his Chancellour ſends Letters to the Arch-Biſhops, Biſhops, and Palatines, which are called *Inſtructionis Literæ*, Letters of Inſtruction, becauſe they contain the account of that Buſineſs which His Majeſty will propoſe to them at the Diet, and therein appoints them the time of their meeting. Theſe Letters being received,

ceived, every Senator examines the particular quality, nature and consequences of the Proposition, to which he hath free liberty to answer negatively or affirmatively, and as he judgeth best, either for the publick good, or his particular advantage. The King also sends his Letters to the respective Palatinates, the Nobility whereof presently assemble together, to chuse a Nuncio, as they call it; that is, a Person of merit and sufficiency, to be their Speaker; and the manner of that Palatinate, is to bring things to an universal consent and accommodation: For if it should happen, that any single Gentleman should dissent from what this Assembly hath concluded, there is no further proceeding to be had, the Nuncio must not depart to the Diet, nor that Province have any Voice or Interest amongst the States General.

When the Provincial Assemblies are finished, by the time appointed by the Kings Majesty; the Senators, and the Nuncio's come to Court; where the King, attended by the Chancellor, having again declared to them the Subject, and the Cause, for which he summoned them, receives and hears their advice, and so the Affairs are ended; *Nemine contradicente, nemine dissentiente*: Otherwise, the Diet is dissolved, every one departs, and the Proposalls, so far advanced, return again to their Idæas. The ordinary Matters are decided by those Judges that are established in every Province.

It is reported, that all sorts of Persons are admitted to enter, and to hear that which is proposed in the Provincial Assemblies, but not in the Gene-

ral ones; so that the meanest Peasant may divulge that which ought not to pass the Cabinet of the Prince. If they treat of War, the Enemy having news of it, stands upon his Guard, and oftentimes prevents that, which, after long debate, is concluded for the Conduct of their Troops. Every man knows how many men shall make the Vantguard, or the Reserves; what Provisions, Advantages or Dis-advantages; and in fine, every thing relating to the menage of the War. When this is considered, and these Maximes of State examined, with the slowness and the difficulty of concluding any thing, together with the bounded power of the King, and the licence, and caprices, and ignorance of the Subject, as to a particular Person, whose *No* spoils all; And lastly, those Engines which move this Empire; it may be assuredly affirmed; that the Policy thereof cannot be much advantagious to the Publique; and that the Being thereof depends more upon the Valour, than the Prudence of the *Poles*; unless in Matters meerly Military, and in Action, and in the General's Disposal; And that the Allies of this Crown shall never receive any advantage or succour from it, for that this way of Government was solely invented for the subsistance of poor Gentlemen, who render themselves necessary and considerable by this liberty of their Vote and Suffrage.

Notwithstanding this Liberty of Election and Voice, it was never known, that the States passed by any of the Children or Descendants of these Princes in their Elections, and when the direct Line of them hath failed, commonly chuse no Strangers (though the

the *Tartar* hath put in for this Scepter) as could be inſtanced in the preſent King *Caſimir*, and his Predeceſſors, and the former Election of *Stephen Bathory*, Prince of *Tranſylvania*, who married the Siſter of *Sigiſmond* the 2d. excepting *Henry* of *France*: as now the Duke of *Enguien*, Son of the Prince of *Conde*, is like to ſucceed the preſent King, who hath no Iſſue of his own. This King is the ſecond Son of *Sigiſmond*, who vallantly repelled *Sultan Oſman* 1622. Crowned at *Cracovia* in 1587. in conſideration of *Katherine Jagello* his Mothers right, who was the Daughter of *Sigiſmond* the 1ſt. right Heir to the Crown of *Sweden*, as Son of *John*, eldeſt Brother to *Charles*, the Sons of *Guſtav Ericus*, who chaſed the *Danes* out of *Sweden* in 1560. by vertue of which Primogeniture, the *Poles* laid claim to the ſaid Kingdom of *Sweden*.

As to the preſent *Aſpect* of the Crown of *Poland*, ſomething hath been hinted, as it is now engaged in a War with the *Muſcovite*, the ordinary and uſual Employment of its Armes; which have the Great Duke (and ſometimes the *Tartar*) for their continual Enemy, in the ſame nature as the *Scots* and We before the Union. The old Quarrel is the detainer of the Dutchy and City of *Smolenſko*, and the Province of *Moloch*, taken firſt from the *Pole*, (to whoſe Dutchy of *Lithuania* they were annexed) by *Ivan Vaſilowich* the great *Ruſſian* Tyrant, in the Reign of *Sigiſmond Auguſtus*; and after many Changes and Viciſſitudes, ſubdued again by this preſent Emperour in 1654. when the *Swedes* threatned *Poland* on the other ſide. Both Armies

are now in the Field (for neither of them value the weather) but the *Russian* will hardly put it to a decision by Battel, keeping himself encamped, unless upon great Advanteges; but they are now upon Treaty.

The *Pole* is otherwise at perfect Peace with all his Neighbours, having the *Tartars* and *Cossacks*, very various of adherence, to his assistance in this War; and he is pretty well assured at home, the Nobility having so sorely smarted for their Pride, and Dissentions, by the *Swede*; and the late Army of the Confederates, notwithstanding the Grudges thereof, are wholly disbanded; but this course is taken to vent the Humour abroad. But he doth ill requite the House of *Austria* (who undertook his assistance in 1657. when the Emperour sent an Army of 16000. Men into *Poland*.) in denying any aid or supply, or to concern himself in the Quarrel against the *Turk*, from the constant Precedent and Policy of the former Kings; who lying so obnoxious to the *Tartars*, alwayes ready at the Beck of the *Grand Signiour*, might endanger their own Estates. There is something to this purpose, a memorable Saying of King *Stephen*, to the Emperours Ambassadors; *Let me see the Princes of* Christendom *at Peace and Unity, and I will not be backward in appearing against the Common Enemy.* This Kingdom hath indeed suffered much by the *Turk*, as confining upon his Dominions; but how he will save his Stake, when he comes to be his neater, and more potent Neighbour, by his designed Conquest of *Hungary*, Time must determine. At present he is resolved not to meddle or make with the barbarous Enemy, but await the issue, and keep his

his League with them duly and inviolably.

This *Casimir* the 5th. succeeded his eldest Brother *Uladislaus* the 7th. after whose Death the Kingdom was dangerously afflicted with the Factions of the Nobility, and by the mutinous and rebellious *Cossacks*, who bordering Eastward upon *Lithuania* and *Podolia*, being part of the *Circassian*, but Christianized according to the *Greek* Profession, of which there are several Bishops in *Poland*, have for some Ages since submitted to the Crown of *Poland*; but upon all occasions are ready to revolt, and to side with the *Tartar*, *Russian*, or any other People, for their advantage; as living chiefly upon spoyl, being a murderous and wild People: Nor will the Mischiefs caused by *Chmielinsky* their General in the years 50, 1, 2, 3. be easily forgotten. The Wife of this *Casimir* (formerly an Ecclesiastique, and of the Order of Jesuites, in his Brothers Reign) is a Daughter of the House of *Mantua* and *Nevers*; unto which Family the Duke of *Enghien* is Married, which will have a great influence upon the Crown of *Poland*.

The Revenues of this King are Computed at 000000 Crowns *per annum*. arising chiefly out of Salt, and some Mines of Silver; which the King disposeth; either by making Portions for his Sons, or Kindred; for as to his Daughters, they are Married at the Charge of the Kingdom. The War either stands him in a Farthing of his own Treasure, or the Expence thereof is levyed upon the People by Excise or Taxes; as his Court Expences are born in the respective Places of his Residence: all the

Provinces partaking alike of the same Priviledges and Honours with *Poland* especially so called (which hath been one chief Policy to win them the better;) it seemeth reasonable, that they should equally partake with them in defraying the Charge.

The Interest of this Kingdom requires; that a good Understanding and Correspondence be maintained betwixt the King and the Nobility; not to quarrel with the *Turk*; to preserve Friendship with the *Swede*; to make Alliance with the *Persians*; and to keep the *Tartars* at home; to ruine the *Muscovite*; to have an eye upon the House of *Austria*; and to respect *France*, as that which can put a stop to the Imperial Armes, if they should enterprize upon that Kingdom.

CURLAND.

BEfore we dismiss this Kingdom, we must mention the Dutchy of *Curland*, being one third part of *Livonia*, the other two being called *Eastland*, and *Lettenland*, and a Soveraignty of it self but held in Fee of the Crown of *Poland*, upon this account. *Gothardus Ketler*, a Noble *Dane*, the last of the *Dutch* great Masters in *Livonia*, having surrendred the Province to *Sigismond Augustus* 1562, conditioned for his Investiture in this Dutchy, to him and his Heirs, but to be holden of

that Crown: Since which time, the Nobility having accepted him as their Hæreditary Prince, the succeeding Princes have continued Feudatories unto *Poland*, but are not reckoned as Parts or Members of the Body thereof, for they come not to the Diets, nor have any Voice in the Election of the King, nor are lyable to any Taxes; but are accounted, as indeed they are, Strangers, and not natural Lords or Peers of that Kingdom.

The present Prince of the same Family of the *Ketlers*, is neer allyed to the Marquess of *Brandenburg*, whose Sister is his Mother; so that for want of Issue, all those great Estates of the Elector, in the *Ducall Prussia*, *Germany*, and *Cleve*, &c. will come to this Duke, as his next Heir. During the late *Danish* War in 1658. the *Swede* expecting some Invasions of this Duke, as being so interested in both his Enemies Cause and Quarrel, ordered General *Douglas* to secure him; who surprized him in his Residence at *Mittaw*, by some Boats full of Souldiers, pretending for the *Pole*; and carried him and his Dutchess away Prisoners; in which condition they contiued till the Peace was made and concluded between all Parties; so that he hath no great affection to that Nation. He is a Prince of little Power, as his Subjects of Trade, although his Country border upon the Sea; but it affords no convenient Harbour for Traffique any where in his Coast: Yet so much must be said for his Honour, that he supplyed our late Soveraign *Charles* the *1st.* with two Ships loading of Armes, upon his own account, during those unnatural Wars in *England*; and was ready to do him any further Offices of Respect and Friendship.

I should next speak of the *European Tartars*, and the *Circassians*, as confining to the Eastern parts of *Poland*; but I will reserve the discourse of them to the succeeding Chapter of the *Russians*, with whom they will best suit, and agree.

RUSSIA.

THis spacious Empire is bounded on the East by *Tartary*, on the West with *Livonia* and *Finland*, from which divided by great Mountains, and the River *Bala*; on the North by the frozen Ocean, and some part of *Lapland*; and on the South by *Livonia*, and the *Tartars* and *Circassians* inhabiting the Lake *Maotis*, and the *Euxine* Sea. It is partly seated in *Asia* and *Europe*, distinguished by the River *Tanais*, the common Boundary of those Parts of the World. It stretcheth in length 3660 *English* Miles, from *Cola* in the North, to *Astrachan* in the *Caspian* Sea; and in breadth 3000, which is 4400 Versts (to a just which for *English* Miles we deduct one fourth part.) From the *Narve* in *Livonia* West, to the Province of *Severia* East, a vast Extent: but nothing so populous as spacious; especially since it was drained of so many Men by the continual Wars

of

of *Vasilowich* the Great Tyrant, and his Predeceſſor the Great Duke *John*, who took the great Dutchyes of *Severia*, and *Smolensko*, *Nielghess*, *Pleſcovia*, *Novogarod*, *Jaroſlaw*; moſt part, or indeed all *Livonia*, with the Kingdoms of *Casan* and *Astrachan*, from the *Tartars*: as the other from the *Palanders*; but for want of ſupplyes to reinforce their Armies, loſt them all again, except ſome few Places, and the two *Asian* Kingdoms, which yet they maintain.

The *Tartars* have formerly as much, nay more plagued this Country, than the Chriſtian Enemies thereof: for by their frequent Conqueſt and Invaſions they made the Great Duke their Tributary, with this kind of ſervice to be performed by him, to the Emperour of the *Precopenſes*, or the Great *Chrim Tartar*; that is to ſay, every year, the *Ruſſian*, on foot, fed the *Chrim's* Horſe, he ſitting thereon, with Oats, out of his Fun Can, in his Caſtle of *Muſco*; for commonly every year the *Tartar* (bordering nearer to him than ſeven dayes journey, at which diſtance he now ſtands) progreſſed thither as in State: whereas of late times he comes every other year likely, like a ſudden Tempeſt; and having waſted and ruined the Country, and made up the number of his Captives, departs as haſtily: unleſs the *Sultan* in perſon make it an Expedition Royal, or when the buſineſs comes to battel; where, if the *Ruſſian* prevails, the War and Ravage is carried as far into the *Tartars* Country: But to prevent this danger, the *Ruſſian* doth all he can to be at peace with him, both by Bribes and Preſents. 1140.

And

And it will not be unworthy the relation (as I my self in 1654. have been particularly informed in that Country, from the Deputy Governour of the Castle of *Archangel*) how the *Tartar* came to lose that Claim, this Hold and Soveraignty in this Kingdom; which the [illegible] attribe to a certain Boyar (in the Reign of *Basilius*, some a 100. years since) or Noblemah, intrusted with a strong Castle of the Great Dukes, which the *Tartar*, upon the last reduction and subjugation of *Russia* (having compelled the Great Duke to sign an Instrument of Vassalage and Fealty to him his supreme Lord) in his return besieged, no other Place then standing out against him. This Fortress he therefore strenuously attempted, withall intimating to the Governour, when he saw Force would not presently do, that his Master had himself yielded and submitted, and that it was to no purpose for him to resist, unless he had a mind to draw upon himself the Punishment of Treason: and to this purpose he had such a Writing, *&c.* to produce. To this the prudent noble Governour made present answer, that if such a thing were real, and he might see it, for his Justification to his Prince, upon the surrender, it should bind and conclude him; which the unpractised *Tartar* had no sooner sent into the Castle, but the Governour caused it presently to be torn into pieces, before the Messengers face, whom he returned with a more resolute defiance than at first: And in fine, so long delayed him, and so wasted his Army, that the Great Duke resuming his Spirit, was making to his relief; when the *Tartar*, in no condition to oppose

a

a fresh Force, quitted his Camp, and made haſt homeward. Since which time, that Yoak could never more be put on the *Muſcovite*.

The Country is divided into theſe Provinces, of *Muſcovy*, eſpecially ſo called. 2. *Novogorod*. 3. the Great *Smolensko*. 4. *Noſaisk*. 5. *Pleskow*. 6. *Corelia*. 7. *Biarmia*. 8. *Petzora*. 9. *Condora*. 10. *Obdora*. 11. *Ingria*. 12. *Severia*. 13. *Permia*. 14. *Rhezan*. 15. *Wiatbka*. 16. *Caſan*. 17. *Aſtrachan*. 18. *Novogorod* Inferiour. 19. the *Mordwitz*. 20. *Worotine*. 21. *Tuvir*. 22. *Wolodomir*. 23. *Dwina*. And 24. the *Ruſſian Iſlands*, in theſe are contained 15. Dukedoms, and 2. Kingdoms.

As to the Temperature of the Air, it is governed ſolely by the Seaſons of the Year, and vaſt is the difference betwixt Summer and Winter, when the Ground lies covered with Snow for ſeven Months, and the Cold is ſo rigid Northward, that Water caſt into the Air, or dropped down will congeal in the way: And going out of a warm Room into a Cold, Men have ſenſibly perceived their Breath to wax ſtiff, and have been near ſtifled in drawing it in. Oftentimes Travellers are brought dead and ſtiffe in their Sledges to Towns, without any perceivance of it while touched; ſo ſudden and piercing is the outrage of that Climate. In the Summer time, which laſts four Months, it is abſolutely the moſt pleaſanteſt Country in the World; the Meaddows ſo rarely green, ſuch variety of Flowers, and melody of Birds, eſpecially of *Nightingales*; which Verdure proceeds from the warmth the Snow keeps in the ground, & when diſſolved richly drencheth it.

The

The Summer is extraordinary hot, as the Winter is cold, but not so extremely. The Soyl is covered Northward with Woods, Branches of the Hercynian Forrest, and Lakes, which are dispersed throughout the Country. Here grow the goodliest biggest Trees in the World, and spontaneous Honey left by the Bees in the Trunks of them, of which there is a vast quantity, and of Wax there cannot be less. The greater part is Meadow and Pasture, in which graze an innumerable quantity of Cattel; the Beef the best incomparably in the World, would it long endure Salt: other Flesh nothing near so good, except their Fruit of all sorts, and incredibly plentiful. There are also wild Beasts in abundance, famous for their Furrs, as the *Sabel*, *Martin*, *Ermin*, the rarest in the World. Their great Commodities they vent are Hides, and Tallow, Caviar, Hemp, and Tars; Firre or Deal Planks they have the longest in the World. They have also some quantities of Yarn, and course Linnen, with other smallen Merchandise. They have in many places plenty also of Corn.

The Inhabitants are perfect Slaves both to the Czar, or Great Duke, whom they never mention, as the *Jews* reverence the Name of *Jehovah*, but under the Circumlocution of *His Great Eyes*, which they believe sees all things: as to their particular Lords, these likewise have no Hereditary Titles to their Honours, but are continued at the Emperours pleasure: but degraded, are in the rank of Gentlemen, if such distinction can be allowed, as Souldiers, and in the Emperours Pay. The Boyars are very proud and surly, yet valiant

in

in War; but strangely given to Sodomy, as are most of the *Russians*: The generality of whom, are a most malicious and perfidious People to one another, so that they would steal Goods, and get them conveyed into their Enemies Houses; which Villany grew so frequent, that of late it hath been made highly Capital to commit it. They are likewise very theevish, and most cunning Knaves in their bargains, and impudent withall, to out-face any thing. They are spunged and fleeced by their Superiours, and therefore right or wrong they will make themselves whole. They are generally given to drink, from which the Priests do not abstain; and covet Tobacco, severely forbidden them, with which they will make themselves most abhominably drunk. In all the Oppression they suffer, they think rather better than worse of their Prince, and begin to reckon their Sins, and seriously lament for having offended him. None of them ever stirrs out of the Country, unless with Ambassadours: nor Stranger neither, if once in, if he articled not for his liberty of return, excepting Merchants; who having formerly traded by the *Baltique* Sea to the *Narve*, now sayl about the Northern Cape, in the great Ocean, to the *Granwick* Bay, and so to the Port of St. *Arehangel*, near the mouth of the River *Duina*. The other chief Cities of Trade are *Volegda*, *Musco*. The Imperial Residence *Novogorod*, *Smolensko*, &c. The Language is a mixt *Slavonian*. The Religion is the same with the *Greek* Church, except in some Ceremonies of their own devising; being instructed in the Christian Faith by some Priests sent

from

from the Patriarch of *Constantinople*; to whom this Patrarch of *Russia* acknowledged subjection; but since a 100. years last past he hath withdrawn it, and the Patriarch is now nominated by the Emperour, and Consecrated by his own Suffragans.

The Government is meerly Tyrannical and Arbitrary, and comes neareſt to that of the *Turks*, as one of the *Viziers* resembled them: For he is sole Executor to the Estates of deceased Persons, and sometimes too to those that are living; for if he sends for a Summ of Money to such a Person, of whose Wealth he hath information, it is presently sent him, without the least grumbling: and if he sends for his Head, it is sent him, with the same dispatch: And this may be, and is the Case sometimes also of the greatest Nobleman in the Empire; more frequently used to very great Barbarities in the Reign of that monstrous Tyrant *Vasilowich*.

Since whose death, by reason of two pretending Impostors, who usurped the Throne: and the Faction of the Grandees, who advanced others; the Nobility have had the Liberty of Electing their Prince: And yet such is their natural Fondness of Slavery, that they advanced their Fellow Subjects to the same unbounded Soveraignty. No Prince can be served in greater State: He seldom sheweth himself unto the People, but in Apparel of inestimable value, all glistering with Jewells; and in his Court, at any solemn Entertainments of Ambassadors, the great Audience Chamber is furnished with all sorts of Plate of infinite value, and filled with men in Vests of Cloth of Gold, which are ordinarily some grave well-

Coun-

Countenanced Citizens, who for this purpoſe are apparelled out of his Wardrobe; a moſt glorious Cheat to ſuch as know not the myſtery of this Pomp and Magnificence.

His Revenues, by what hath been ſaid, may be what he pleaſeth himſelf; but theſe two laſt Princes have uſed a very moderate hand toward their Slaves, as they ſtyle themſelves. His ordinary means and way of amaſſing Treaſure is, by engroſſing or foreſtalling moſt of the homebred Commodities, (beſides, all the Drink that is drawn in the Empire, is Farmed to his uſe; and a monthly account taken of the Cabacks or Victualing Houſes, how much is ſpent, which muſt be preſently ſatisfied to his Officers) and hindring all Trade till his own be ſold, is a moſt vaſt and therefore uncertain Revenue. 2. By his Proviſion and Purveyance of Rent, Corn and Victual, raiſed ſome years to 200000. Rubbles, which Coyn makes little more than an Angel. 3. The Poll Money to 200. thouſand Pound Sterling. 4. His Cuſtoms, which ariſe chiefly and ſolely from his Ports of *Archangel* and *Aſtracan*, to 400000 *l.* 5. By his own Domain, Eſcheats, and Forfeitures, and Preſents: (very conſiderable on this account) All which may make up two Millions of Pounds Sterling, or two and a half at moſt; which were no great Sum, were he to pay for the ſervice of all his Horſemen, who, like the *Turks* Timariots, have Farmes allowed them.

As to his Forces, and the Militia of this Empire, they are of a very formidable and conſiderable Power: For firſt, He hath of his Dworancy, or

of the Guard of his Perſon, 25000. Horſemen, who are alwayes in readineſs where ever he reſides. Then there are Lands let out to ſeveral of his great Men, which are never aliened from that uſe, only the preſent Proprietors cha.ged at his pleaſure; for the Profits whereof, they are bound to maintain 65000. Horſe more; and theſe likewiſe are alwayes to be ready at ſound of Trumpet; which makes a ſtanding Body of 90000. which with Officers, and other Voluntiers, are effectually in the Field a hundred thouſand.

Beſides theſe, He may raiſe what additional Numbers the Country will afford; whish is ſo plentiful of Horſe, that it is ſaid, he is able to bring 300000. into the Campania: but it is of the other ſide ſuppoſed, he cannot find ſo many Riders by one half; eſpecially conſidering, that at the ſame time as theſe Horſe are in ſervice, his Foot hardly exceed the number of 40000. not only, for that he confides not in his Infantry, as unapt to the War: but becauſe of the thinneſs of his Countries. Of late years he hath found out a way to ſupply that defect, by entertaining foreign Foot, chiefly *Germans*, and once ſome *Engliſh*, about the year 1633. in a Regiment tranſported by Collonel *Sanderſon*, amounting to near 3000. Men; at which time he beſieged *Smolensko*, (once a Province, under the protection of the *Pole*; diſtant Southweſt 80. *Polonian* Miles from *Moſco*; taken by *Vaſilowich*, and retaken by the *Poles* in 1611. with the loſs of 200000. *Muſcovites*.) two years together; at laſt came the *Pole*, when the *Ruſſian* was wearied out, and beſieged the Beſiegers,

ſiegers, and reduced them by Famine to a ſurrender: For which the General loſt his Head at *Muſco*, although Coſen of the Emperour; and his Son was whipp'd to death, as was the Major General; the Lieutenant General eſcaped at the interceſſion of the *Engliſh*, who had done excellent ſervice, (and had taught the *Ruſſians* how to ſtand a Shock of the *Poles* Lances, and to break their Troops) and could give a handſome Character of performance, as to his part; ever ſince which time the *Engliſh* Officers have been highly reſpected and preferred.

This Emperour therefore is better provided of Foot than any of his Predeceſſors, who could never make 20000. and therefore loſt that they had gained, becauſe they wanted thoſe ſtanding Defences to make good their ground; having trained up a number of his own Subjects to the Diſcipline, and by the example of Strangers; ſo that he is able to bring near 50000. into the Field, if neceſſity require.

He is excellently and infinitely ſtored, as much as any Prince in *Chriſtendom*, with all manner of Artillery great and ſmall, with Ammunition and Proviſion ſutable. His Souldiers moſt patient of Cold and Hunger, and ſuſtained with little: but better to maintain a Fortreſs, than to aſſault it, or engage in Battel: Notwithſtanding, they will do what they are commanded, in the moſt preſent dangers, but it is not out of boldneſs or bravery of Spirit.

They have been twice invaded with the *Turks* alone (not joyned with the *Tartars*) the firſt

time was in the Reign of *Vasilowich*, in 1569. when *Selymus* the Second attempted to cut a Navigable Trench betwixt the *Tanais*, and the River *Volga*; and brought his Fleet out of the *Euxine* Sea: but the *Russian* overthrew his Forces, and spoyled his Navy and Design together. The other was in 1598. by 70000. of them, in the Winter time; 40000. of whom were presently nummed and killed with the Cold, not knowing the *Russians* preventing Chirugery; which is to rub their Nose and Ears every foot with Ice or Snow, to recall the motive Spirits to those parts, which otherwise they might lose: the remainder ran home to catch themselves a heat; since which time the *Turk* hath never troubled this Country: Nor doth the *Russian* think it worth his pains to invade his Southward upon the *Euxine* Sea, being parted from all other his Territories by *Poland*, *Moldavia*, and *Transylvania*; so that without their leave, he can attempt nothing against him; and their leave he is never like to have, unless invincible necessity and calamity perswade it.

His continual Goads and Thorns are on the West of his Dominions, the *Pole*, and the *Swede*; to whom he hath lost more than he hath gained of the *Tartar*: Notwithstanding, since the Empire hath been setled in this new Family, whereof there have been but two Princes in the tract of near 50. years; especially in the Reign of this present Great Duke, they have not got much Ground: nay, the *Pole* hath lost the Dutchy of *Smolensko* in 1654. with some other Places, which is the present Quarrel and Cause of this *Polish* Expedition.

The

The Peace with the *Swede*, which the *Ruſſian* prefers, hath been long in agitation, by reaſon it is clogged with ſo many Demands, and nice Claims of both Parties; but it is believed, the *Ruſſian* muſt quit many of his Pretenſions and Punctilioes, leſt that Negotiation take no Effect, and the *Swede* take advantage. Little elſe can be ſaid of this Monarch, as to his Intereſt in *Europe*, where he was never further concerned, than theſe two Provinces of *Lithuania* and *Livonia*; and ſcarce known to our Parts, till almoſt 90. years ſince: They maintaining Correſpondence with Us in point of Commerce only, and with our Nation eſpecial Friendſhip and Affection, particularly towards the Soveraignes of *England*: Beſides, they are of very little or no Addreſs, there being not a Schollar among them, for even their Prieſts can but read.

Furthermore, They never made any Alliance by Marriage with any Chriſtian or Neighbour Princes, but chuſe their Wives from among their own Subjects: nor do they marry their Princes Children to them; in this, like the *Grand Seigniour*, whoſe Policy they reſemble; and certainly this is ſome ſecret Principle of State; for it is not many years agoe, ſince *Wolmar*, the Brother to the preſent King of *Denmark*, came thither a Suitor to one of the Siſters of the Emperour, and was there nuzled with a fruitleſs Expectation of a Match, but in concluſion had much adoe to eſcape out of their Dominion. In ſum, They care not for, indeed abhor, the Introduction of new Cuſtomes, and to that purpoſe prohibit Communication with Strangers, as the only bane of their Government: nor muſt a

Foreigner stir abroad without leave, &c. And lastly, They are so Proudly conceited of their own Prudence, that they think their Politiques the most perfect and absolute in the World.

No question he would lend his *Hand* against the *Turk* (if for no other Cause than the Vindication of the *Greek* Church, of which he is the sole Soveraign Protector) but it is not *Long* enough, and will not reach that distant Enemy, but by the wayes aforesaid.

The present Emperours Name is *Alexei Michalowich*, that is, the Son of *Michael*, which is all the Sir-name they use, both Prince and People: His Fathers Christian Name being *Michael Fedorowitz*, the Son of *Theodore*, who was Patriarch of *Musco*. This *Michael*, the Nobles (having been twice imposed on by the *Polanders*, who brought in two counterfeit Princes, named *Demetrius*, pretended Sons of *Vasilowich*, the last Prince but one of the Royal Blood; and in their quarrel subdued *Mosco*, and almost ruined the Empire) weary of their own Confusions, and the intollerable oppression of the *Poles*, unanimously chose for their Emperour, who setled the State; and managed it in a more constant way of Peace with the *Turk*, *Tartar*, *Pole*, and *Swede*, than any of his Predecessors had done before him. He began his Reign in 1615. and died in 1646. much lamented and adored of his Slaves, as well for his foreign Acts, as those at home; and for his Justice and Moderation: And so we pass Westward to the Kingdom of *Sweden*.

SWEDEN.

SWEDEN:
Or
Swethland.

THis Kingdom is bounded on the East with *Muſcovy*; on the Weſt with great Hills, which divide it from *Norway*; on the North with the great Frozen Ocean; and on the South with *Denmark*, *Livonia*, and the *Baltique* Sea. For the quantity, reckoning in *Lapland*, it exceedeth *France* and *Italy* by 900. Miles: and for fertility, if you count Wells, Stones, Mountains, and Lakes; it excelleth them both likewiſe: but *Gothland* and *Finland* are excellently well ſtored with all Neceſſaries, and ſupply their Neighbours with Malt and Barley.

The Religion is *Lutheran*, introducted by *Guſtavus Ericus*, or *de Vaſa*, deſcended from the laſt King *Magnus*, who coveted the Revenues of the Church, but kept up the Epiſcopal Dignity, who have Voices in Parliament. The *Swediſh* Gentleman is a well-accompliſh'd and gallant Perſon, a good Souldier, and a good Captain, underſtands the Politiques, and ſpeaks moſt Languages. They are ſomething fierce and inſolent on

advantage, but it is in War, which excuseth it. The People are naturally strong and active, provident, patient and industrious; are very humble, and hospitable to Strangers; and in the Northern Parts so healthy, that they live commonly to the Age of 130. or 140. years; and this is imputed to the purity of the Air, but sometimes over-cast with Foggs, by reason the Inhabitants neglect the Water-courses of their miry standing Lakes. Of no great note for Arts or Arms, till that *Gustavus Ericus*, who chased out the *Danes*, under their King *Christiern* the 3 d. and *Gustavus Adolphus*, whose Conquests were admirable, and his Conduct not to be matched by any Parallel: They are exceeding apt to learn the Mechanick Arts, so that every Souldier is his own Smith, Cutler, Carpenter, *&c.* They are very Valiant, both their Horse and Foot, as they have given good proof, both in *Germany*, *Poland*, *Russia*, and *Denmark*. Their Religion is wholly *Lutheran*; Bishops they have, whom they call Surintendents, and who retain their Voice in Parliaments, but have no setled Church Revenue, being paid and maintained by the King, with an inconsiderable yearly Pension.

The whole Kingdom is divided into two Parts, the one lying on the East, the other on the West side of the Gulph or Bay of *Bodner*, or *Sinus Boddicus*, a spacious Branch of the *Baltique* Sea; according to which division there are, 1. the Province of *Gottoland*. 2. Of *Sweden*, lying on the West side. And 3. *Lapland*, on the North. 4. *Boddia*. 5. *Finland*. And 6. the *Swedish Islands*;

so

so that He is a Prince of no small Territory: but, like the *Russian*, he is not very Populous, by reason of those cold Regions, which none but Savages inhabit, under a certain tribute of Furrs; of which this King hath his share from the *Laplanders*.

As for the Government, it is Monarchical and Absolute to the King *in Actu*, but the Senators pretend it to be Elective, although the Son hath continually succeeded his Father in the Government, which was made a Sanction by the States, at the instance of the same *Ericus*, who would not accept of the Crown, urged upon him, without such a Law: and this hath prevailed ever since, but in the Case of *Sigismond*, beaten out of *Sweden* by the Faction of *Charles* Duke of *Sudermania* his Uncle: for we have seen the Infant Son of the late *Charles Gustavus* advanced immediately upon his Fathers death to the Throne. And when the King is once seated there, he governs *pro imperio*, for he layes what Taxes he pleaseth, as 5, 6, 7, 8, Dollars yearly upon every Housholder, according to his quality: And that which is chief, all Appeals for final Determination are made to him, not to his Parliament or Council.

This Kings Revenue consisteth in four things, the Tenths of Ecclesiastical Livings, Mines, Tributes, and Customes. 1. The Revenues of the Church arise to a great Summ, consisting before the Reformation of seven Bishopricks, and sixty Monasteries, which enjoyed very great Possessions, now incorporated into the Crown, except only some small maintenance to the Bishops, as a-

boveſaid. 2. His Mines, a great Heal more conſiderable, for that ſixtenth part of three Copper Works, almoſt a hundred years agoe, yielded him 3000. Dollars, whereby eſtimation may be made of his Silver and Gold. And thoſe Mines may be found in every place, if the Country People (bound to carry wood, and do other ſervile work there) did not hide and hinder the diſcovery. Moſt fine Silver is found in the Province of *Veſtras*, were it not for the envy and jealouſie of the Inhabitants, either murmuring that Strangers ſhould be employed, or ſuſpecting that they ſhould be over-reached; ſo that his Revenue is mightily hindred by this means. 3. But his Taxes do far ſurpaſs all his other Incomes, for he levyeth the Tenth of Rye, Wheat, Barley, Fiſh, Skins, Oxen, &c. Of the Tenth of Oxen he hath gathered at ſome times 18000. Dollars, with all which he maintaineth his Court, Officers, Navy, and Armies. In the time of War with *Dane* or *Muſcovite*, his Neighbours, he alloweth his Souldiers Victuals, which by his Taxes he provideth at eaſie Rates: He giveth them likewiſe a Coat or Caſſock every year, which maketh them ever fully ready to obey his Commands. The Marriage of the Kings Daughters is at the diſpoſal of the Senate, who give them for their Portion, beſides Silver, Plate, and other Gifts, a 100000. Dollars. Of the Uplandiſh People, which pay not the Impoſt of Victuals, the King is accuſtomed to exact of every Poll acording to his ability, five Dollars or more yearly. 4. His Cuſtomes, that are paid in the Haven Towns, the Chief whereof in *Sweden* are

are *Caymare*, *Lodhuys*, and *Stockholme*, where at ſome times four hundred Ships of Burden lye at Anchor: Alſo *Ange*, *Revel*, *Riga*, *Parnovia*, and the *Narve*.

But theſe Cuſtomes are much improved ſince the Confirmation of his Acquiſts in *Germany*, by the *Munſter* Treaty 1648. by which he had the Upper *Pomerania*, the Inheritance of the Marqueſs of *Brandenburg*, with the City of *Wiſmar*, in the Dutchy of *Mecklenbury*, and Iſle of *Rugia*, with the Biſhopricks of *Bremen* and *Verden*, &c. bordering along the other ſide of the *Baltique* Sea; by which he hath a wide inlet into *Germany*, given him in recompence of thoſe Places he had Conquered in the more inward Parts: ſo that this great addition of Territory, hath made him a far more conſiderable Prince than ever he was; and the *Dane* by ſad Experience found as much in that War he managed againſt him in 1658. when, by the Conjunction and Contiguity of thoſe *German* Provinces, he ſpeeded without Obſtruction out of *Poland*, to ſtop the Progreſs of the *Daniſh* Armes, and with ſpeedy ſucceſs reduced that King by the Agreement at *Roſckeild*, to a very petty and pittant Soveraignty; for thereby as good as one half of his Kingdom was paſſed over to the *Swede*, the Principal Member whereof was *Schoneland*, one of the fruitfulleſt Provinces, but formerly belonging to *Sweden*, with ſome other Places, particularly the great *Bayliwick* of *Drontheim* in *Norway*, which would have diſ-membred that Kingdom, and rendred the *Dane* but a precarious Prince of the reſt: But this, and divers other former Conceſſions by

that

that Treaty; were annihilated or retrenched by the succeeding Agreement, in the *Swedes* Leaguer before *Copenhagen*, after their Defeat in the Assault of that Town, by the Mediation and Guaranty of the *English*, *Dutch*, and *French* Ambassadors, in *May* 1660. nevertheless *Schoneland* remained to the *Swede*, with some of the *Baltique* Islands; and other Places, not to be particularized in this Discourse.

All which Estates being laid and joyned together in some manner, it were supposable at first view, that he might easily render himself Master of the *Baltique* Sea: but when it is again considered, of what strength the *Dane*, the *Hanse* Towns are, as *Lubeck*, *Hamborough*, *Dantzick*; together with the Interest of the *Dutch* in the Trade therein, it will seem a tougher matter, and too big for his Naval strength, which yet of it self is very considerable: No doubt the *Swede* hath chawed deliciously upon the Design, but could never digest it; it sufficeth him at present, that his Ships are Toll free as they pass the *Sound*: and that he enjoyeth other Priviledges, which the Violence of his Armes have purchased him, of the Princes his Neighbours.

As to the Force of this Kingdom, it hath been perceived of what Effect and Puissance it is, by that War it carried on, under the late King *Charles Gustavus*, against the *Pole*, the *Dane*, and the *Muscovite*, at one and the same time: But truly, I cannot tell, whether I may ascribe those Numbers of Men, with which they have enterprised so much lately, either to the Production of their own Country,

Country, or their Fortune, which hath drawn so many Foreigners into their service, in which there is a certainty of Pay, and general good respect had to them, if they prove men of desert. It is certain, that in the late *Danish* War, he had above sixty thousand men in Pay, which is a number that few Princes can long maintain together; and yet such is the good luck of these Martial Princes, that they have been served faithfully, without any Pay, for many Months together, as certain of Satisfaction somewhere, either by the *Swede*, or from the Enemy, who is looked upon as very good Security, in all the Undertakings of this Prince.

As to the Policy of this Kingdom, having touched before, that the Government is Monarchical, we will briefly describe the menage of it: Matters of Peace, and War, of Embassyes, and Alliances, are proposed by the King to the Senate, for their Resolution, which the Senators deliver with an entire Liberty, and most Voices carry it: but if it happen, that the Vote be contrary to the Kings purposes, he will assemble the States General, to obtain of them what he cannot of the Senate. These Estates are composed of the Nobility, of the Clergy, of Merchants, and of the Peasants of the King; that is to say, Peasants that serve not Gentlemen (in *English* Yeomen) but subsist of themselves.

The Nobles that sit in such Parliaments, or Estates General, are of the eldest of their Families: the Church sends two Priests of every Community or Diocess, the Cities two Merchants, and every Shire two of its Inhabitants: These four Bodies consider

consider of the Kings Will and Demand, and by the major Voice determine of it; if their Voices be equal, the King makes the Election himself, and gives the casting Voice to his own Designes and Interest. All other Matters are referred to one of these seven Councils, *viz.* The Council of Justice, where presides the Lord Chief Justice, assisted by four Senators, six Gentlemen, and six Doctors. 2. The Council of War, where presides the Constable, assisted by four Senators Marshalls. 3. The Council of the Admiralty, where presides the High Admiral, with four Senators Vice-Admirals. 4. The Chancery, where presides the High Chancellour, assisted with four Senators, and the Secretaries of State. 5. The Council of the Revenue, where presides the High Treasurer, assisted by four Senators. These five Officers are called the five great Lords, and are Tutors of the King, and govern the Kingdom absolutely, during his Minority, being now in the 8th year of his age. 6. The Council of Trade, where a Senator is President, assisted by four more of the same rank and order. 7. The Council of the Mountains (as we have of the Marshes) where sit the same number and quality of Persons as in the Council of Trade. The whole Kingdom, into which are reckoned the late Acquists, is divided into five Governments General, *viz.* Of *Finland*, of *Ingermanland*, of *Liefland*, of *Pomerania*, and *Schonen*; and obeys four great Presidents of Justice: He of *Finland* holds Judicatory at *Obo*, He of *Ingermanland* and *Schonen* at *Nerkapin*, the third of *Liefland* at *Dort*, and of *Pomerania* at *Wismar*;

Wismar; and acknowledges twenty nine Lieutenant Generalls, Governours of Provinces for the King.

The Interest of *Sweden*, is to keep and maintain Peace with the *Muscovite*; to alarum equally, and to divide *Poland* and *Denmark*; not to quarrel by any means with the *Hollander*; and to esteem and highly respect their strict Confœderacy with *France*; and to seek all occasions of a War in *Germany*, to be therein assisted with the *French* Money and Supplies; not to neglect the friendship of the King of *England*, who can, when he pleaseth, interest himself in any Difference in the *Baltique* Sea, by a potent Umpirage.

Touching the *Turk*, they are not over-forward in that service, as expecting nothing but blows for other mens sakes; nevertheless, as the King is a Prince of the Empire, made so by the aforesaid Treaty at *Munster*, he is obliged; and hath accordingly sent away his Aides into *Hungary*: but so unwelcome is the Nation to the *Germans*, that they had like to have been engaged, and set upon, in their passage near *Erford*, by those whom they came to assist; so that they have little encouragement to that service: Besides, He is in League, or some rude manner of Friendship with the *Tartar*, who merited of him well in the *Polish* War; and he himself is so great an Invader, and Souldier of Fortune, that Religion, or its Interest, weighs little with him, however our Puritans cried up the Great *Gustavus* for a Zealot: All therefore that will be done by him in this Affair, will be more out of necessity, and the Laws and Decree of the Empire,

He is also a Prince and Member of the Circle of the Rhine.

Empire, and the Example of other Princes, than his own Choice and Generosity: And so we pass to his Neighbour the *Dane*.

DENMARK.

DENMARK is bounded on the East and South with the *Baltique Sea*: On the North with *Norwey* (bounded on the West and North with the *German* and Frozen Sea) and *Sweden*, and on the West the said *German* Ocean. The entire Body of this Kingdom was made up principally in form of three Parts; The First is the Realm of *Denmark*, containing both the *Jutlands*, part of *Scandia* adjoyning upon the *Swedes* Country, as *Halland* (and *Schonen*, which is now in the *Swedes* possession) and the Islands of the *Baltique Sea*. 2. *Norwey*, To which must be added the Islands of *Iceland* and *Freezeland* (in the Northern Ocean, where such abundance of Cod is taken by the *Dutch* the *Danes* and Us) of large extent, but of little benefit to this Crown. 3. The Dukedome of *Holstein* containing 4. Provinces, but now exempt from the Kingdom, and other Jurisdictions added to the said Dukedom, which are likewise

wise alienedfrom *Denmark*, of which more hereafter.

The Kingdom of *Denmark* lyeth partly in the *Cimbrick Chersoneſs* adjoyned to the Dukedom of *Holſtein*, as both the *Jutlands* (out of which some part is newly borrowed, to adde to the said Dutchy) divided into several Districts; and partly in *Scandia*, but principally in the Islands. As for the Dutchy of *Holſtein*, it hath of late years been unfortunate to the *Danes*, being over-run by the Imperialists in 1628. in the Reign of *Christiern* the 4*th*. but honestly restored by the Emperour upon easie Conditions: Then it was harrassed by the *Swede* in 1643. and 4. and now finally freed by them from the Crown of *Denmark*, only the best part of *Jutland* remaines in its pristine obedience. In *Scandia*, *Schonen* being gone, *Halland* and *Blecking* is all he holds there; and indeed they are fine Provinces, but the unkind separation of their Sister of *Schonen* (which signifies Beautiful) renders them a little unpleasant to the Kings view and prospect.

So that his chiefest strength of his Dominions lies in the Islands, in number 35. two of which, *Zeland*, and *Fuenen* or *Fionia*, are most considerable, and made more eminently famous by the late *Swedish* War; the Latter, for the Passage of the King of *Sweden* over to it upon the Sea on the Ice, with Horse, Foot, and his great Artillery, with the loss only of two Troops: and the Defeat of his Forces there afterwards, by the Confœderate Armies: The Other, for the Castle of *Cronenburg*, that guards the *Sound*; and *Copenhagen*, the Royal

Residence

Residence of the Kings of *Denmark*; and which, for almost two years space, withstood a most perillous Siege, and finally beat off the *Swedes* with great loss, and thereby overthrew all their Delignes, which proved in effect the death of that King. It is a low Town, ordinarily built, and hath nothing of Magnificence in it, but the Spirit of the Inhabitants; the Kings Palace being no extraordinary Building, save that its covered with Copper.

The Kingdom of *Norway*, toward the North, is separated from *Lapland* by high and craggy Rocks, and the Eastern and Western Parts are hard to travel for the same reason. The Land is not very fruitful of Corn, and therefore the Inhabitants (the meaner sort) eat Stockfish, which transported into other Parts, is exchanged for Corn. The Inhabitants are naturally honest, and not a Thief among them; and very Civil to Strangers; and formerly very Martial, for these People were first called *Normans*; and were Ancestors to our Conquerours; but such is the hard Condition under which they are kept by the *Danes*, though in appearance Fellow Subjects, ever since the Union of the two Kingdomes, by the Marriage of *Aquinus* in 1359. with *Margaret* the Daughter and Heir of *Waldemar* the 3 *d.* of *Denmark*, (the Issue of which Marriage died, and left this Kingdom to the Usurpation of his Mother *Margaret*, whose Successors have continued it to this day) that the *Norwegians* have wholly lost their Courage, and former Valour, not being suffered to go out of the Kingdom to traffique their own Commodities; which,

which, beſides Fiſh; are rich Furrs, Tallow, Butter, Tann'd Leather, Train Oyl, Pitch, Clap-board, Maſts, Deal-boards, and Fire-wood; from the Cuſtom whereof ariſeth the Kings greateſt Profits, being received for him at *Bergen* and *Wardhouſe*; but this Revenue is very inconſiderable. The whole Realm is divided into five Lieutenancies or Governments, which in this uncultivated remote Country, will not concern us in any particulars, no more than the appendixed Iſlands above mentioned.

Having thus ſummarily diſcourſed of the Parts of this Kingdom, we will briefly mention the Government, which having been placed in an Hæreditary Monarchy from the Foundation of this Eſtate, was challenged as Elective by the Uſurped Power of the Nobles and People, by their Depoſing of *Ericus* about 1420. and Electing his Coſen *Chriſtopher*, Count Palatine of the *Rhine*, who dying without Iſſue, they again choſe *Adolph*, Duke of *Holſtein*, who excuſing himſelf by reaſon of his age, by his advice, they choſe his Nephew *Chriſtiern*, Earl of *Oldenburg*, who brought both thoſe Eſtates to this Crown: Since when they continued the faſhion of an Election (but never paſſed by the next Heir) until the year 1660. when, in conſideration of this Kings extraordinary Care, Valour and Vigilance in defence of his People againſt the *Swedes*, they reſolved to reſtore what they had ſo long detained, by returning the Government into the old Channel, and making it again Hæreditary in the Family of this Prince although with much reluctancy and diſcontent of many of the Grandees.

By which change, so lately made, there can no perfect account be given of the present administration, being solely at the Kings disposal, as it is with other absolute Monarchs. As to the Nobles, they are reputed the most antient of all *Europe*, and the Gentry the like; and to preserve and maintain that honourable Esteem, they never match into plebeian Families, but keep their Blood unmix'd and pure in its first Current. The Gentry are neither so fierce, nor so subtle as their Neighbours; and are very generous and hospitable to Strangers. The People generally thrifty and diligent in their Callings, and of very good converse and civility. The Religion is altogether *Lutheran*, but the Bishops have more Authority, and better Maintenance here than in *Sweden*: but I know not what they do for a Metropolitan, since the Archi-Episcopal See of *Londen* in *Schonen*, which was the Primacy of *Denmark*, was assigned to the *Swede*. In elder times this Church depended upon the Arch-Bishoprick of *Bremen*, and then the eldest Son of the King of *Denmark* (which was in use till the Treaty of *Munster*) was stiled the Arch-Bishop of *Bremen*; but that dependance was removed to *Londen* above 500. years since, and whether it will be removed now, is uncertain.

The Strength of this Kingdom is mostly Naval, the *Danes* proving better Water than Land Souldiers, and more affecting the Employment: yet of modern times, they have dared also by Land; their Conquest of *Sweden* was not above 300. years agoe: (not to mention their old Conquests with

Us)

ds) in 1628. they enterpriſed upon the Emperour, in behalf of the Liberty of *Germany* (of which, as Duke of *Holſtein*, he was a free Prince) although unfortunately: Nevertheleſs, the Enemy could not but acknowledge the Gallantry of King *Chriſtiern*, and dealt with him accordingly: Since which time they were willing to be at quiet, till the opportunity of the *Poliſh* War invited this King *Frederick* the 3*d*. to revenge the injurious Violence done to his Country of *Holſtein*, by the *Swedes* in 1643. and 4. which was acted partly by the inſtigation of the *Dutch*, who perceiving the *Dane* ſcrewed up the Rate of the Toll Money in the *Sound*, for which by an old Treaty thoſe *Netherlands* were to pay but a Roſe-Noble for every Ship, without ſearching or viſiting: (and this was paid, becauſe of the Lights, Tuns, and Marks at Sea, kept and maintained by the King of *Denmark*; which Payment, from the time of their ſeparation from *Spain*, he had raiſed at his own pleaſure, ſearching the Ships, and ſeizing the Goods, under pretence of *Contrebanda*, or prohibited Merchandiſe) By a League made in 1640. with the *Swede*, they inſinuated this Grievance, which alſo offended that Queens Subjects; ſo that in concluſion, the *Dane*, betwixt the *Swedes* Land Forces, and the appearance of the *Dutch* Fleet, was forced to a new Agreement with the *Hollander*, at a ſet eaſie rate, for the Toll; which afterwards in 1650. (having made the like defenſive League with the *Dane*) they Farmed at 140000. Peices of 8. *per annum*. for ſome term, with a Proviſo and Cautiō of not be-

ing ſearched for any Goods, the Maſter only declaring what they were,

To return to an account of his Forces, they may be thus computed. Firſt, Such as the Nobility and Gentry are bound to raiſe for the publique ſervice, which are a conſiderable number. And, Secondly, What the People furniſh upon ſuch occaſions; and theſe have formerly amounted to great Armies: But the ſtrength of the Kingdom is now exhauſted, and it is yet able to do little.

The preceding diſcourſe leads me to conſider of this Kings Revenue, which chiefly conſiſts in his Toll upon Ships aforeſaid, (for he makes little of his own Cuſtomes, Fiſh being his greateſt Commodity, and no great Pott of Trade in all his Realm) which hath fallen much ſince his late Agreement with the *Dutch*, who have the ſole Trade here almoſt; and more by the Northern Paſſage to *Ruſſia*, found out many years ſince. He had alſo a Toll of 50000. Oxen, which went yearly out of *North Jutland* into *Germany* by *Holſtein*, but the Duke now receives that at his Toll-houſe, erected at his Reſidence of *Gottorp*. There are alſo ſome Crown Lands, but they do not amount to any conſiderable Revenue.

The Intereſt of *Denmark* is, by no means to diſoblige the Emperour, as his ſureſt Friend againſt the *Swede*; nor the *Hollander*, unleſs upon inſolent Encroachments, againſt which he hath the King of *England*, his neareſt Ally, to a ſure Friend and Defence; to watch and keep fair with the *Swede*, his conſtant and natural Enemy; and to that purpoſe, to keep the *Ruſſian* alwayes enjealouſied

jealouſied of their Greatneſs; to be at League with all the *German* Princes, and make his Intereſt as ſtrong with them as is poſſible; to be perpetually Confederated with the *Pole*, Offenſively and Defenſively; and ſo to cheriſh the *French* Kings Friendſhip, as to keep him a Neuter betwixt the *Swede* and himſelf; Laſtly, to love and reſpect the Crown of *England*, above all other Friendſhips whatſoever. With other Princes than theſe he hath no Concern, only a civil Correſpondence with *Spain* and *Portugal*, in point of Trade and Commerce.

What he can do againſt the *Turk*, or what Supply he can give the Emperour, may appear by the preceding Diſcourſe, the late Wars having utterly diſabled him, ſo that, beſides his good will, and his Prayers, he can no way advantage the Chriſtian Cauſe, without much deſpoyling and injuring himſelf, which that Occaſion cannot expect, and perchance will not need. And it is moſt certain, that the *Turk* took his Reſolution of the late Invaſion, from the Embaraſſement and Difference betweeen theſe two Northern Kings, in which the Emperour, the *Pole*, and the Marqueſs of *Brandenburg*, were ſo far engaged; ſo that having ſuffered ſufficiently, and he being the only loſer upon that account, he may well be excuſed: And ſo we paſs to the Dutchy of *Holſtein*.

HOLSTEIN.

THis Dutchy of *Holſtein* ought to have been referred to the Survey of *Germany*, of which this Duke is a Prince, although he never comes to the Imperial Diets, nor is ſubject to any impoſitions or Taxes laid upon the Empire; only in caſe of Appeal ſome Cauſes have been carried to the Rix-Chamber at *Spiers*, which are now diſcontinued, becauſe of its former dependance to the Crown of *Denmark*, to which it was annexed ſome Ages ſince by the Election of *Chriſtopher* Count of *Oldenburgh* Heir to *Adolph* laſt Duke hereof, and hath remained as the Title and poſſeſſon of the eldeſt Son, or the younger brothers of the ſaid Crown, we will not diſ-joyn it from this entire view of both together.

It is ſeated in the Southern part of the *Cimbrick Cherſoneſs*, or the *Peninſula* made by the *Baltique* Sea on the *German* ſhore, and is divided from the *Daniſh* Provinces of *Jutland* by the River *Eydore*: It contains four Provinces, *viz. Heagerland*, in which near the Sea, and the fall of two Rivers, *Lubeck* is ſeated, a famous Hanſe Town, neatly built, and well traded, but of more eſtimation in former

former times. 2ly. *Stormarsh*, whereupon the *Elbe* ſtands. *Hamburgh* another Hanſe Town, and of late more famed than *Lubeck* (by reaſon of the *Engliſh* Staple of Cloath) for its greatneſs of commerce. 3ly. *Ditmarsh*, and 4ly. *Holſtein*, properly ſo called. The whole *Peninſula* is but 75 miles in length, and 60 in breadth, with the 2 *Iſlands* belonging to the King of *Denmark*; ſo that this Dutchy can be reputed of little force, although it conſiſt of a great number of walled Cities and Towns, and is very populous, but the liberties of the ſaid two Hanſe Towns, and the *Daniſh* part, retrench the eſtimate of its force.

It was over-run by the *Swedes* in 1643. during the reſidence of this King *Frederick* the third, as Duke thereof, to the great ſurpriſal of old King *Chriſtiern*, yet he ſo notably beſtirred himſelf, with the help of the Emperour, both againſt them and the *Dutch*, at Sea and Land, that he brought the buſineſs to ſome advantage on his ſide, had not the *French* King interpoſed his Authority in the very nick of a deciſion of it by Battel, and did the *Swede* a notable kindneſs; ſince when, by the marriage of the late King of *Sweden* with the Daughter of this preſent Duke, who is a lineal Deſcendant of *John* the younger, Son of *Chriſtiern* the 3d King of *Denmark*, it hath ſuffered in that War from the *Dane* and his Confæderates what it had formerly underwent by the *Swede*, who to ſhew his Affection to his Father-in-Law, had procured him ſome Conceſſions and Aſſignments by the *Roſchild* Treaty, which being afterwards violated by the *Swede*, this Country paid for the

Swedes undue courtesie by the forces of the Marquess of *Brandenburgh* and the Emperour; notwithstanding in the last Treaty in the Leagure before *Copenhagen* it retained thus much, that the Jurisdiction of *Swabstadt*, together with half the Chapter of the Dutchy of *Slesswick* (lying in North-*Jutland*) together with the soveraignty thereof, was assigned and passed over to this Duke for ever.

So that this Dukes Interest is at present bound up in that of *Sweden*, having countermarched its Ground, being formerly more strictly tyed to the *Dane*; but we see what Fate and Revolutions can do. As to the *Turk*, being he is exempt from the Decrees and Injunctions of the Empire, it is not to be expected he will put himself forward; for that he is none of the wealthiest Princes, having not one Farthing of Customes by Sea, but only his Toll for the 50000. Oxen above mentioned, and some Patrimonial Lands belonging to the Dutchy. We are now obliged to pass to *Oldenburg*, because it had formerly the same Dependencies and Aspects to *Denmark*; but because I will not trespass too far upon *Germany*, we will leave it to its place there: And so we pass by Sea to *Holland*, and the seven United Provinces of the *Netherlands*.

THE

THE NETHERLANDS:

OR,

The 7. Vnited Provinces OF HOLLAND, &c.

THese Countries are bounded on the North and West with the *German* Ocean, on the East with part of *Germany*, and on the South with *Flanders*, &c. They were once under several Lords and State-holders, who by the Power, and their Interest with the Emperours of *Germany*, made themselves absolute; from whom, by the Marriage of their Heirs General, they devolved at last into the Soveraignty of the Dukes of *Burgundy*, whose Daughter conveyed them to *Maximilian* Arch-Duke of *Austria*. By his Grand-Son *Charles* the 5th. they were designed to be made with the other ten Provinces, one entire Kingdom: but the Discrepancy of their Laws and Customes,

Customes, and the irreconcilable Contrariety thereof made him give over that Resolution.

About the Year of our Lord 1567. at what time the Duke of *Alva* raged against all these Provinces, they shook off the *Spanish* Yoak, and the Government of *Philip* the 2 *d.* Son of *Charles* the 5 *th.* who setling himself in his Realm of *Spain*, intended to govern them by a Stat-holder: That Discontent, together with the memory of their former Oppressions, the Insolence of their present Governours, the Contempt of their Laws and Priviledges; together with the Decrees of the Counsel of *Trent*, the revived Edict of the said *Charles* against Hæretiques, and the Introduction of the Inquisition; to which may be added, the hated Administration of *Perennot* the Cardinal of *Granvelle*, the Death of the Counts of *Egmond* and *Horn*, and the tenth and hundredth Penny, taxed by the Duke of *Alva*, and his Cruelties thereafter; so animated these People; that they entred into a Confœderacy, under the Conduct of *William*, Prince of *Orange*, Count of *Nassau*, and in the year 1581. by a publique Instrument, declared the said King to have rightfully fallen from the Dominion and Jurisdiction of these Provinces, then united under the Profession of the Reformed Religion. (Nevertheless, they are not yet, nor are ever like to be; an entire Common-Wealth, while each retains its Soveraignty distinct; and therefore it is a new Module of a Republique, without any Pattern) *viz. Gelderland*, *Holland*, *Freizland*, *Zeland*, *Zutphen*, the Bishoprick of *Utrecht*, and *Groeningen*.

Now

Now the Cement and Principles of these Confederate States, and the Contracts by which they are Combined together, and by which they have so gloriously subsisted, come next, under a brief Consideration. The First of them is; That they shall continue inseparably united, nor shall act distinctly in the common Affairs. 2. The Rights, Priviledges, and Franchises, *&c.* of each particular Province, shall be continued inviolate. 3. They shall strennuously assist one another; and if any Difference arise between two Places, they shall submit to the ordinary Course of Justice; and shall attempt nothing to the prejudice of one another. 4. They shall mutually aid and defend one another against the Armes of *Spain*, and shall sympathize with one anothers Losses, 5. The new Fortresses shall be made at the common Charge, but the Frontiers at the particular Charge of each Province. 6. Peace, War, or Truce, not to be made without the common Consent of all the Estates and People. 7. Liberty of Conscience shall be allowed. 8. All Care shall be used by each particular Province, and all of them in general, that they give no Cause of Quarrel or Offence, whereby they should become engaged in any other War, than that of *Spain*.

These were the Originalls of this Republique, and the Fundamental Laws thereof; we will now see the Practice and Execution of them, in the Administration, and the Policy of the Government. 1. Every City of these United Provinces, acknowledges its particular Magistrate; the Provincial Magistrate, and the Colledge of the Lords, the

the States General. By the Magistrate of the City, are understood the Councellours, whose total number is forty; (which are paid for their service, and hold their Places for life, because they may act freely, without those resentments of a future private Condition; these deliberate of the Affairs of the Province, and inspect and choose all other Magistrates, and are in effect the Peoples Servants, as they will sometimes taunt them) the Burgo-Masters, and Sheriffs, together with a Baily, who judgeth absolutely in Criminal Causes; but he holds his Place not longer than *Durante Placito*, of the Council of the City.

The Provincial Magistrady is composed of a Councellour of every City of the Province, whose Office is to Conserve its Priviledges and Immunities; to this Court there lies an Appeal from the Sentence of the Sheriffs Court.

The Colledge or Assembly of the Lords States General, is constituted of the Deputies of the Provincial Councils; these make the Alliances, and Treaties, or War with foreign Princes and States; and these raise Money, and impose Taxes, and take the Care of the Peace and well-being of the Publique. In this Assembly, one of the Assessors, or Pensionary Counsellours, opens the Matter or Affair in a proportion, which the Deputies receive, but give no answer till they have received one from the Provincial Councils, who likewise must be resolved by the respective Cities, which makes State Business very tedious, but that's recompensed by a good digestion, and mature deliberation. So that the Soveraignty resides not in the

the Assembly of the States General, although they seem to have all the Power, but in the Estates of every Province, and the Council of the Cities. In effect, the Cities frame their particular Laws, and do their own business, without communicating it to the States General: But the States General cannot undertake any thing, without first writing to the Provinces, and obliging their Negotiation with the Cities, to obtain the permission of their Determinations.

The States General meet at the *Hague*, where every Province presides weekly; Every Province sends one or more Deputies, who all of them make but one Voice; Each Province takes Place of other in their own Territory, to preserve Æquality, and their Votes are of the same Validity: Every Province likewise Payes its own Deputies, and changeth them once in three years, to make room for others to finger the Government; but they must be such as have Desert and Estates, that they may solely intend the Publique, without Detriment to their private Fortune.

The People are generally good natured to Strangers, and free in their Converse one to another; their Looks very vivacious and pleasant: yet are they wondrous subtle and prudent, and love in things most excessively *Money* and *Liberty*: But such the Capricies concerning the latter, that they sute that Character of *Tacitus*; *Nec possunt Libertatem, nec Servitutem pati*: Or that of *Strada*, which comes neareſt the matter; *Nulli magis Servitutem execrantur, nulli melius patiuntur*; They can neither endure Servitude nor Freedom: for every man will take

take upon himself to rectifie the present Government; and in this their Presses are very scandalous. As to the latter, the many miseries & violences they have done to Trade in all Nations of the World, both by private Men, and publique Commission, have made it too notorious; and this Kingdom chiefly feeleth the Mischief thereof. And here were occasion to speak of those Encroachments, both upon our Fishing at Home, and our Traffique Abroad, especially in the *East-Indies*, where they have in a manner engrossed all the Trade: Not to mention their Attempts upon *Guinea*, and their Insolencies committed there. By which means, in a few years, if un-interrupted, they will gain all the Wealth in the World into their Hands; which that they drive at, is apparent by those vast Fleets they have for a good while maintained in those *Indian* Seas, and those Acquists they have made by Land there also; so that they are Formidable to all the Princes of those Parts: And it is very Credible, that the repute and dread they have gotten there, is partly obliged to a quantity of *English* Seamen, whom they have for some late time employed and shipped upon Voyages to those Coasts, and left them dispersed in Garrisons, contrary to Articles and Agreement made at their Embarquing; by which means they deprive us also of Seamen. But to proceed.

They have been declared a Free State, and the High and Mighty Lords the States General, ever since 1648. when the King of *Spain*, wearied with a 80. years War, was more than willing to relinquish his Claim, and Regal Title, (being perplexed

plexed and engaged on the other ſide with the *French*) for that the *Dutch* were obſtinately bent againſt a Peace with him: Nevertheleſs Prince *Henry*, their General, and State-holder, being induced thereunto by great Advantages to himſelf and Family, as well as the States, it took effect. Since which, they concerned themſelves, that neither the *French*, nor the *Spaniard* grew too Potent in the Low Countries; and to that purpoſe, maintained a good Correſpondence with their new reconciled Enemy, ſupplying him with Money in his Diſtreſſes, upon ſecurity of his Plate Fleet, in which they have deeply intereſſed themſelves: who likewiſe omitted no Courtſhip nor Civility, to oblige them to his ſide.

Being thus abſolute, and look'd upon as one of the moſt conſiderable Members of *Chriſtendom*, their Ambition and Arrogance tranſported them to quarrel with the new uſurping States of *England*, as their Juniors, and to try Title for the Dominion of the Sea, and all things ſeemed to favour the Enterpriſe, for the State had been in ſore Troubles newly before, by the Intereſt of the Prince of *Aurange*, the Husband of the Princeſs Royal; who perceived the Republicans began to grow weary of his Authority, by which, and the Merit of his Anceſtors, they had attained to their preſent Greatneſs; but he dying ſoon after, all mention of thoſe matters was laid aſide, and the Common-Wealth Faction predominated every where.

It is true, ſome of thoſe Grandees, after the ill ſucceſs of the War, cunningly ſhifted the engaging in, and inducement to it, upon that Princes

and

and his Counsellours Designes and Interest, in respect of his Alliance with the King of *Great Britain*; But there appeared no such thing in the menage of the whole War, Nor would the *Hogen Mogens* own either of them throughout the Contest, but most unhandsomely disclaimed and denyed both in the *Conclusion*, although they never were in the *Premisses*.

By this War, when they might have boasted of a precarious Peace, granted by them to our new Coddled States, who courted, and earnestly sought their Republican Friendship, out of fear of the joynt revenge of all the Kings of *Christendom*, for their late perpetrated Regicide, they were reduced to a very low Ebbe; and they may thank the Protectoral Revolution, that they were not left dry, and exhausted, and the Sea wholly debarred from them, but what they sayled by our permission. Nor was the Death of their Renowned Admiral *Van Tromp*, one of the least of their Losses, as they publiquely expresst; and I think I shall gratifie the Reader, if I present him him with a Copy of his Epitaph, inscribed on his stately Monument at *Delfe*, being a Person so much celebrated in every mans discourse.

Æterne Memoriæ Martini Harperti Trompi
Qui Batavos qui Virtutem ac verum laborem amavit.

Lege ac Luge.

Batavæ Gentis Decus, Virtutis Bellicæ Fulmen hîc jacet qui nunquam jacuit & Imperatorem stantem mori Exemplo suo docuit. Amor Civium, Hostium

ter-

um Terror, Oceani ſtupor, quo nomine plures Continentur Laudes; Cui Schola Oriens & Occidens; mare materia Triumphorum, Univerſus Orbis Theatrum Gloriæ fuit. Prædonum certa pernicies, Commercij felix aſſertor, Familiaritate militis non vilis: Poſt quam nautas & milites (durum genus) paterno & cum Efficacia benigno rexit Imperio; poſt tot prelia quorum Dux fuit aut pars magna, poſt inſignes ſupra Fidem Victorias, poſt ſummos infra meritum Honores, tandem Bello Anglico tantum non Victor, invictus certe 20. Aug. *Anno* 1654. *Ætatis ſuæ* 56. *Vivere ac Vincere deſiit.*

Federati Belgij Patres Heroi optime merito Monumentum hoc ponunt.

With this gallant Perſons Death, the *Dutch* reſolution of Fighting changed into milder & humbler thoughts: but ſad was the face of this Country, upon the return of their Fleet, ſo maimed and unmanned; nor did they forbear to deplore this lamentable loſs, and to demand openly a ſudden Peace with the *Engliſh*, with whom if they were Friends, they would defie the World: And now their Governours were blamed, for commencing ſuch a deſtructive Enterpriſe, (and the *Engliſh* Merchants, and others, highly carreſſed, who ſome while before had changed & transferred their Staple from *Rotterdam* to *Dort*) and they terribly threatned, if it were not quickly ſet an end to, and compoſed, by any manner of Agreement: And yet as ſoon as it was concluded, they fell preſently

ſently to their old Deprædations in the *Eaſt-Indies*, and have continued them there, and elſewhere, ever ſince. So natural it is for theſe People to take all advantages for gain; and ſuch the dilatory proceedings of their Courts of Juſtice, and removal from one Chamber of the *Eaſt-India* Company (which are ſix in all, *viz.* Of *Amſterdam*, *Delf*, *Rotterdam*, *Middleburgh*, &c.) to another, that it is a worſe vexation to proſecute the recovery, than is the loſs of our Goods; as might be inſtanced in the Caſe of thoſe intereſſed in Squire *Courtens* Ships; (who loſt not only the Ships and Goods, but his Factories alſo, the beſt and richeſt in all the *Indies*, and ever ſince 1643. poſſeſſed by that means by the *Dutch*, for that Squire *Courten* was thereby wholly deprived of any means to ſupply them) and this one thing hath proved as great a Damage to the *Engliſh* Nation, as any Action of theirs ſince *Amboyna*.

We have been thus liberal in diſcourſing of their Trade, becauſe it is the Soul, nay, the beſt part of the Body of this little vaſt Republique; and is the only conſiderable thing: For alaſs, what are thoſe puny Provinces they till and manure, and make Paſture of, (and much of that torn from their better Parent the Sea) to be compared with thoſe vaſt Regions they poſſeſs abroad? So that *Holland* ſeems to be the Hive; but the ſweet Flowers from whence the Honey is gathered, and with which they ſuſtain themſelves, are planted in more bleſſed Countries. It hath been ſaid, and it is true, that the Bank of *Venice* gives Law and Rule to the Exchange of Money in *Europe*: and

hereafter

hereafter it may be ſaid, if the *Dutch* Trade go on thus, it will give Law to all Trade throughout the World, if it preſume not alſo to the Sword.

And as they are thus careful and induſtrious for their profit and glory in the *Eaſt-Indies*, where they aſpire to an univerſal Soveraignty, and have already intitled themſelves to the Southern Seas: ſo do they as diligently mind their near Concern in the *Baltique* Sea, and the Trade about the Northern Cape to *Ruſſia*, of which we had experience in their ſtickling ſo between the two Northern Kings; And although they were adventrouſly engaged in that Buſineſs by the *Brandenburger*, their old Confæderate and Ally by the Houſe of *Orange*, who afterwards left them to their own Councils: yet did they at laſt come off handſomely with the King of *Sweden*, by the Treaty of *Elbing* 1657. though with great loſs of Money; and afterwards more glorioufly with him, when, by their aſſiſtance given the King of *Denmark* 1659. they made the *Swede* to underſtand, that He could not be Maſter of the *Sound* without their leave. As for the Emperour of *Ruſſia*, they carry fair with him, and cheat him ſufficiently, but yet they find good reſpect from him, and a kind Correſpondence; ſo that he will be no Enemy to them, unleſs upon an *Engliſh* account, which he highly prefers.

And incredible is the Profit which ariſeth by their Trade out of thoſe Countries by Corn, (which they diſperſe into *Europe*) Hemp, Tarr, Cordage, Maſts, Deal-boards, Clap-boards, *&c.* which they have in Exchange for their Spices from

India; so that 600. Sayl have gone together out of the *Texel* for the *Baltique* Sea: Nor is their Herring Fishing less considerable, of which they make three Millions Sterling yearly, and of Cod-fish little less, beside their Whale Fishing; so that they do not trade and barter for less than forty Millions yearly. Now to encourage People to settle themselves with them, and to carry on their Navigation: they give great and equal Priviledges to all Commers; nor are the Duties upon Goods Exported or Imported, any way so considerable as in other Kingdomes: Besides, they will not suffer any Corporations, or the Enclosure of any Trade, but it shall be free for all men, either to Voyage whither they please, or to adventure their Money on the joynt Stock, that menageth that Employment, without any distinction or difference whatsoever; which courses, with their Toleration of all Religions, have made them so thrive in this manner, and to be so Populous as they are at this day.

We come now to speak of their Forces, and their present Posture, which is chiefly Naval, as may be concluded from the fore-going discourse; and that Naval Power supposed to be greater and better now than e're it was, so that they can arm and man 200. Ships of War built for service in a very short time, and upon a sudden alarum, but we will leave that to time. Certainly they are well provided, but it is as much certain, they care not for a War, especially with the *English*, it being so contrary to their Interest, that every Cabbin Boy will not endure to hear of it. He that reads their

Books

Books Printed upon this ſubject, will perceive as much; together, with what fine Artifices they have contrived to ſlur their Miſdemeanours, and compound them under-hand by Friends; and this is avowedly laid down, as a method to Satisfaction beyond all Compariſon: And then their Temporizing, and peremptory Promiſes, is another Shift, which may chance to help them to better Opportunities. At this preſent they aſſure the King of giving him Content, and have promiſed him to call a General Aſſembly of the Eſtates to that purpoſe: And by an expreſs Envoy, have intreated his Majeſty, to take off the Quarantayn or Demoorage upon their Ships, by reaſon of the Plague; but there's more ſtiffneſs in the wind.

As to their Land Forces, they alwayes keep up a ſtanding Militia, both for fear of the *Spaniard*, their near Neighbour, and for all Emergencies at home; but of late they have reduced it to a leſs number than formerly; notwithſtanding, it is ſufficient for Defence, and for any ſudden Employment; and if they want upon any Rupture, their Money will raiſe them Souldiers: but the great Armies they maintained under the Princes of *Auraige*, for the gaining of one Town in a Summer, makes 'um now very parſimonious.

They are now in firm League both with *France* and *Spain*; and all the other Princes of *Chriſtendom*, (excepting ſome Piques in *Eaſt-Friezland*, about the *Eyler Sconce*, with the Earl thereof; which Prince *William*, by their order, beſieged, and had it yielded, during a Treaty above) ſo that they have leiſure (if they mean to be honeſt with Us)

to revenge themselves of the *Algier* Pirates, who have done them most despiteful outrages: and to supply the Emperour with some assistance by Land, which is the Consideration of this Discourse.

And indeed, there are no People so engaged to assist against this Enemy, as these, especially by Sea, where they themselves have made them thus powerful to do mischief, by yielding their Ships to them without striking one blow, (which, by the *Turkish* Custom, gives Liberty to the Marriners, upon such innocent and speedy rendition) which Ships have formerly served for the Piratical Trade, till with those they took better of theirs, and so framed them Modules. They have now a Fleet, under *De Ruyter*, preparing to set sail for *Algier*, but upon no other account, than to repress their Insolencies; not intending to give any offence to the *Grand Seignour*, whose Coasts and Maritime Places, a Conjunction of the Christian Fleets now hovering in the Streights, would quickly reduce, and do him thereby a great deal of mischief, if the War were prosecuted: otherwise it were labour and time lost. As for Land service, they have the same convenient passage for them to *Hungary*, as the Princes and Provinces of the *Rhine*, if they were free, and open-hearted, in this time of danger: but it is to be feared, the Emperours Ambassadour will not have his answer from them in any reasonable time, or that it will no: prove satisfactory and effectual, for they have little inclinations to the House of *Austria*, unless the Case prove very dangerous, and threaten them nearer: And there is a Saying of a former *Grand*

Seignour;

Siegniour; That if they ſhould have provoked him, as they did their Soveraign the King of Spain, *he would have ſent Fellows with Shovels, and have thrown that little Mariſh into the Sea.* Of late they have driven a great Trade in his Countries, till very now, and the War in *Hungary*, (by which our Cloaths are riſen there to good price and eſtimation) and do all they can to maintain a good intelligence at the Port; where, and in other Places, they enjoy the Priviledge of Ambaſſadours or Conſuls. I would not omit, that they have been long and much preſſed by the *French*, and Catholique King, and ſometimes by our Soveraign, at the inſtance of the *Grand Maſter*, and Knights of *Malta*, to make Reſtitution to that Order, of ſome Lands they enjoy and poſſeſs of theirs, in the *Low Countries*; but they take it unkindly, to be urged to ſuch ſtale Demands and Pretenſions.

The Intereſt of *Holland* is conſiderable in a double reſpect, either to Land or Sea. As to the Land, they are obliged to look to their Frontires, and maintain their Places of Strength, as thoſe that will ſecure them beſt, it having been proved by experience, that one Leagure hath deſtroyed whole Armies. They are likewiſe concerned to keep their Common-Wealth free from the Diſturbances that may ariſe by the Eſtates of ſome petty Soveraignties, that are within their Precincts, and out of their Juriſdiction, for fear of Potent Intereſts in the Quarrel, from their Neighbours, and therefore to ſuppreſs them with all ſpeed: Of this nature there are ſome Places belonging to the Earl of *Eaſt-Friezland*, ſome to the

Bishop of *Munster*, as the *Eyler Scente*, about which the present Troubles are arisen, by the Injuries of that Garrison, as is pretended; and the Earldom of *Culenburg* in *Gulderland*, (the County of *Buren*, the fair Patrimony of the Prince of *Aurange*, in the same Province) separated from the Duchy of *Guelderland*, and so dignified by King *Philip* the 2d. of *Spain*, who had respect to the entire and rich Situation thereof, with its Dominions and Appurtenances. This Earl is likewise in a readiness to be embroyled with the *Hollander* about the same score, and its Credible he hath Parties to back him. They are also more nearly interested, that the *French*, nor no other Potent Prince, get any further footing in *Flanders*, upon the King of *Spain*, who is the best, and most advantagious Neighbour they can have. They must keep fair with the Prince of *Aurange*, and abridge him of no Rights his Predecessors enjoyed; but of his Concerns we shall speak more particularly in the Original of his Family in *Germany*. An even and equal hand must be carried between the *Swede* and the *Dane*; and they must have good Friends in *Germany*, of which *Brandenburg* will alwayes be one, and most of the *Calvinian* Princes, whom they keep at their Devotion with some small Offices or Kindnesses done them.

As to the Sea, there is a necessity of a firm Correspondence with the *Hanse* Towns, not in point of Commerce, for they grudge them any society in it, but out of security to their own, in Case of a Rupture; for by their entitling themselves to *Lubeck* and *Hamburg*, and the like Places, in

the

the late War between them and Us, they cheated Us of many conſiderable Prizes, which were owned by thoſe Cities. As to the *French*, they muſt be likewiſe firmly Leagued, for the benefit of their Ports, and the protection of their Shore, if they gain not ſomething elſe of that King in Caſe of War. As to the *Portugal*, they muſt, as Caſes go, ſuffer him to go away with his Conqueſts in *Braſile*, whatever amends they make themſelves in the *Eaſt-Indies*, by their late taking of ſome Places there; and the further progreſs of their Armes in thoſe Parts; but it is ſuppoſed, they have ſome aſpect upon the ſame *Braſile*. As to the *Turk*, ſufficient hath been ſpoken concerning them in the Premiſſes.

I ſhould have deſcribed the Situation, but it being ſo near a Neighbour to Us, I ſuppoſe it unneceſſary; all therefore that I ſhall adde, is, that it is conveniently and commodiouſly ſeated for Trade with all the Provinces of *Europe*, either by Land or Sea. For the Air, it is indifferent, according to the Seaſon of the Year: And ſo we paſs to the other ten Provinces, under the Juriſdiction of the King of *Spain*.

BRABANT

BRABANT & FLANDERS:

OR THE

Ten Provinces of the *Netherlands*, under the Dominion of the King of *Spain*.

THE Names of these Provinces, are, First, *Brabant*, *Flanders*, *Limburgh*, *Lutzemburgh*, *Namur*, *Zutphen*, the Marquisat of the Sacred Empire, *Mechlin*, *Henault*, and *Artois*; of the two latter whereof, the King of *France* is near possessed; as of some Towns in the Country of *Flanders*, of which more at large. For the Situation of them, it is so different, in respect of every particular Province, and so well known to our Nation, that I will not stand to describe it. The Country is generally very pleasant, and far exceeds the 7. United Provinces for Corn, Grain, and production of Cattel; and affords all manner of good Diet, in a plenteous manner; and a very wholesome

wholeſome Air to digeſt it. *Brabant* is the firſt in our way, although the States General do ſhare in the two firſt Stages thereof (and ſome other Towns, as *Hertogenbuſh*, &c.) namely *Breda*, the Dominion and Juriſdiction of the Prince of *Aurange*, and *Bergenapzom*; and that they had not *Antwerp* was their own fault, when undertaken by Prince *Henry* of *Aurange* in 1648. (aſſiſted thereto by 6000. *French* Horſe and Foot, ſent them by the Duke of *Orleans*, the *French* Generaliſſimo, then beſieging *Dunkirk*, to his great diſ-advantage, for want of the ſaid men, to carry on the Siege of *Dunkirk*) but given over by him at the order of the States, and the inſtance of thoſe of *Amſterdam*, who fore-ſaw that that Town would carry away the Trade from them, and deprive *Holland* of that Wealth and Glory ſhe had ſo long enjoyed in the Traffique of that her grand Emporium. And indeed it is one of the fineſt Places in the World, famous for its Exchange, from whence ours was patterned, and that general reſort made it ſo ſome a 100. years agoe from all Parts of the World, when *Amſterdam* was in its Infancy, and might never have riſen to any grown Eſtate, but for the War with *Spain*, which eclipſed the luſtre of this Miſtriſs of all Negotiation, and pent her up in the Shallows of the River *Scheld*, (hard by the Sea Port Towns of *Middleborough* and *Flushing*, and the Block-houſe of *Lillo*) which had had all the Deeps flowing in upon her with the Treaſures of the World. And in this Condition ſhe yet remaines, an Impoſt being ſtill paid to the *Dutch* for all Goods paſſing from *Flushing*,

Flushing, by *Lillo*, and so thither: It continueth nevertheless the residence of many wealthy *English* Merchants, (and of all Nations besides) who live there in great splendour, and are highly respected by the civil Inhabitants.

The Government being Monarchical, with the Intervention of the Estates of the Country, to advise upon occasions, and the raising of Moneys, it will be unnecessary to give a further account thereof, because common, and the same with all Regal Administration, save that this is not so absolute as other Soveraignties; for although the House of *Burgundy*, by a standing Militia, raised at first (and paid by the consent of the Estates) for the Honour and Majesty of their Persons, which they increased afterwards at their pleasure to a formidable number of *Gens d' Armes*, did keep them very low; and the House of *Austria*, (into whose Patrimony this Princely Estate fell, with the Marriage of the sole Daughter of *Burgundy* to the Arch-Duke *Maximilian*) endeavoured to subjugate them totally by the same and other Means and Policies; upon which followed many terrible Revolts, particularly that of *Ghendt*: yet could they not be brought to abandon their Pretensions to Liberty, the Terms and Name whereof they held as precious Reliques, and would boldly talk of them, though to no effect. But when the *Hollanders*, by their valiant struggling, had shook the Power of *Spain*, and as good as shook off that Yoak; that King found it high time to carry a gentle sweet hand over those Provinces that remained in his Subjection, and their Allegiance, and gave them

them that *Gratis*, which the other had extorted, although not to that full Liberty, yet as much as ſatisfied this People; who being addicted to the *Romiſh* Religion, (which was the main Grievance of the Revolters) and eaſed in point of Taxes, were content with their old Maſter; being naturally of a more tractable and ducible temper, than the ſtiffe and ſtorm-driven *Hollander*, who could never compoſe or quiet his thoughts after the firſt rupture.

And indeed, had not theſe People been faſt and ſure in Allegiance, which was ſweetned to them by many Acts of Grace, this King had never been able to have withſtood ſuch Potent Enemies, as for 12. years together, from 1636. to 1648. ſet upon him on both ſides; notwithſtanding, in which year, or ſomewhat ſooner, without doubt he had been driven out of this Country, betwixt the *French*, and the *Dutch*, and the Prey ſhared betwixt them; but that the *Dutch* were more jealous of the *French*, as a potenter and nearer Neighbour, whoſe entire ſtrength might at one time be powred in upon them: So, that although they made a ſhow of purſuing their Confœderacy in 1646. and ſo to 48. yet in the mean while, notwithſtanding all the *French* Inſtances to the contrary by Mounſieur *Servient* at the *Hague*, they ſecretly proceeded to an Agreement with the *Spaniard*, and finally concluded it at *Munſter* aforeſaid. By which means, the more Northernly and Weſternly Provinces, as *Brabant*, *Namur*, &c. had a diſcharged reſpite from the haraſs of War, but the Eaſternly and Southernly ſuffered as much as ever from the *French*. Never-

Nevertheless the King of *Spain* made shift to make his Party good against the *French* alone, gaining one Summer what he lost in another; until *Oliver Cromwel*, upon account of Partnership, joyned with the *French*, and turned the Ballance: wherefore the King of *Spain*, who had begun a Treaty, and debated most of the Particulars, in the year 1656. at *Madrid*, earnestly resumed it in the Summer 1659. at St. *John de Luz*, in the Confines of both Kingdomes of *France* and *Spain*, by the Plempotentiaries of the two Crowns, Cardinal *Mazarine*, and *Don Lewis de Haro*, who in *November* concluded it, and made this Agreement, as to these Provinces, which were assigned to the Crown of *France* for ever, Namely, the County of *Artois*, with the Town and City of *Arras*; *Hesden*, and the Liberties thereof; *Bethune*, with its Jurisdiction; *Bapaume*, *Lents*, *Lillers*, *Terroane*, *de Pas*, with the Liberties, &c. together with the Count of St. *Pol*. Excepting the Towns and Jurisdictions of *Ayre*, and St. *Omer*. With the Town of *Renty*, as belonging to either of those two Places. Within the Province and County of *Flanders*, the Towns of *Graveling*, the Forts, *Philip*, *Sluce*, *Hanouin*, and *Bourbourg*, together with St. *Venant*. (Since which time the *French* are likewise possessed of *Dunkirk* and *Mardike* Fort) Within the County of *Hanault*, of the Towns of *Landrecy* and *Quesnoy*, the Ducal Title of Marshal *Turenne*, with all their Jurisdictions and Appurtenances. Within the Province of *Luxemburg*, with the Towns of *Thionville*, *Montmedy*, and *Damvilliers*, with their Dependencies;

cies; the Government of *Ivoy*, *Chavanty*, and *Marville*, as belonging partly to the Dutchy of *Bar*.

In lieu whereof, the *French* King exchanged the Towns of *La Baſſee*, and *Bergen*, St. *Wynox*, with the *Fort Royal*, built upon the Channel, in the way to *Dunkirk*, for the Places of *Marienburg*, and *Philippe ville*, ſeated betwixt the Rivers *Sambre*, and the *Maes*; together with *Avennes*, ſeated upon the ſame Rivers: And as to other Places, taken by the Armes of *France*, in theſe Countries, the *French* re-delivered the Towns of *Ypres*, *Oudenaerd*, *Dixmude*, *Furnes*, with the Forts of *La Fintelle*, *La Quenoque*, *Merville*, upon the River *Lys*, *Menene*, and *Comines*, with the Forts of St. *Amour*, *Bleverans*, and *Joux*; the Towns of *Rocroy*, *Catelet*, and *Linchamp*; which is a ſmall Reſtitution for the Acquiſts the *French* have made by this Treaty.

As to the Forces of theſe Provinces, it is, and hath appeared to be very redoubted; the *Walloons* being excellent Souldiers, both for Horſe and Foot, as they have approved themſelves, both at Home and Abroad: nor are they leſs numerous; beſides, the Gentry are very ready to the ſervice of their Prince and Country. (and are moſt accompliſh'd Perſons, ſpeaking promptly ſix or ſeven Languages, of which, *Latine* very readily; but this reputed to the continuance of the War, which brought a Conflux of all Nations into thoſe Parts) As to maritime Affairs, their *Dunkirk* Navigations ſufficiently tells the World what they were able to do at Sea; but now they have but two Port Towns,

Towns, *Newport* and *Ostend*, and neither of a convenient Station or Harbour for Shipping, being very narrow and difficult to come out of with some Winds; notwithstanding, they will serve well enough for Pyratical Conveniencies, but to Fleets let *Flanders* bid adieu.

The Revenue of these Provinces was considerable, were it not for the constant Charge which the King is at in maintaining them; so that they have been said to be the Correlative of the *West Indies*, during the late Wars, when they spent and consumed all that Treasure, and bankrupted the King of *Spain* besides; And sure it will be a long time, and there must be as long a Tract of Peace, before their Incomes will ballance the Account, and make the King of *Spain* a Saver: However, at present he is in hopes of being no further Loser, and of reducing his Revenue to some settlement, which the late times so perplexed and squandered; and the Care and Frugality of the present Governour, the Marquess *Caracence*, hath made a fair progress therein already. In former times these People would not be content without a Prince of the Blood to be their Governour, which made King *Philip* the 2d. send his Daughter *Isabella Clara*, and afterwards invested her, and her Husband *Albert* the Arch-Duke, with the Soveraignty; and since the Cardinal *Infanta*, the Arch-Duke *Leopold*, and *Don John* of *Austria*: but such is the present acquiescence under this fair and amicable Government of the Marquess; besides, such is the paucity of the Princes of the Blood, both of *Spain* and *Austria*, that they willingly accept of whom-

ſoever the King ſends; but ſuch is his æquality and evenneſs with the People, that the States are intereſted in the Adminiſtration more than ever any Prince would in former times allow; but now they are grown up into a mutual Confidence, and right Underſtanding one of another. The Marqueſs of *Caracena* is ſuppoſed to be upon his departure, and the Marqueſs *Caſtel Rodengo* is appointed to ſucceed him.

As to their Intereſt, it being conjoyned, and depending upon that of *Spain*, further than what the Eccleſiaſticks will do voluntarily of themſelves, in this Grand Cauſe of Religion, againſt the *Turks*; Beſides that, this People, and Clergy eſpecially, are mainly devoted to the Imperial Family; we will conſider it when we come to treat of the Kingdom of *Spain*.

FRANCE.

FRANCE.

THe Kingdom of *France* hath on the East the River *Aa*; the *Alps*, which divide it from *Italy*; the *Rhosne*, which parts it from *Savoy*; *Sagona*, which separates it from *Lorrain*, and the Dutchy of *Luxemburg*: On the South, the *Mediterranean* Sea, and *Pyrenean* Mountains; On the West, the *Atlantick* Ocean: And on the North, the *English* Ocean. The nearer to the North, the narrower it is, and narrowest of all near *Calice*. The Figure thereof between round and square, and therefore bigger than a man would take it. It containeth many large Provinces, as *Picardy*, *Normandy*, *Britain*, *Aquitayn*, *Gascoyn*, (by which Names the two last are better known to Us, than by the modern Divisions of them by the *French*) the Isle of *France*, *Champayn*, *Auvergn*, the Dutchy of *Burgundy*, *Daulphin* Province, *Languedoc*, &c. The two last lying toward the *Mediteranean* Sea, bringeth forth all sorts of Fruits, like that of *Italy*; whereas *Picardy*, *Britain*, and *Normandy*, bringeth forth little or no Wine; and the rest aboundeth with it, and other Fruits; so that it is under great diversity, and various

rious temperature of Air. It containeth in length 520. Miles, from the *Alps* to the *Atlantique* or West Ocean; and in breadth 584. from *Marseilles* to *Calice*.

The whole Land of *France* is fruitful and fertile, and though the *Apennine* Hills, spreading over almost all the South of *Italy*, are barren, yet in the Mountains of *Auvergne* (which are the only of note, and few else in *France*) stand many good Towns, richly seated, where Cloathing is exercuted, and a good part of the Kingdom served with Butter and Flesh of excellent relish; the rest of the Kingdom is almost plain, here and there garnished with fruitful Hills, and green Valleys, whose plenty doth contend with variety, fertility, with delicacy, commodiousnes of situation, with the beautiful Fabricks and Structures of Cities. And herein, without controversie, *Italy* giveth place to *France*; for although some one Corner thereof affordeth exquisite Pleasure, and delightful Prospects, with happy Conveniences of Situation, as *Rovera d' Sala*, *Campania*, the Territory of *Creton*, *Tarent*, and some other Cities of *Calabria*: yet those are singular, and few in *Italy*, common and frequent in *France*; especially in *Burgundy*, *Brie*, the Isle of *France*, *Turen*, *Anjou*, *Xaintong*, and *Languedoc*: In each of which Provinces, it seemeth that Nature hath set apart, and as it were dedicated by allotment, some Places to *Ceres*, some to *Bacchus*, some to *Pomona*, and some to *Pallas*; Yea, it happeneth very often, that the Western or North-west Wind arising from the Sea, bringeth the Spring-tide

before the Winter be fully expired, so decking the Fields with Flowers, and the Gardens with Herbs, that the Inhabitants of *Poitou*, *Bourdeaux*, the Isle of *France*, &c. enjoy as forward a Spring, as those of *Lago d' Garda* in *Italy*, which is reckoned one of the most præcoce Fruitages in *Europe*.

But there is nothing in *France* more worthy the noting, than the number and pleasure of the Navigable Rivers, whereof some as it were gird in the whole Realm, as *Sagona*, *Rhosne*, and *Mosel*; some other cut through the middle, as the *Sequan* or *Seyn*, *Loyre*, and *Garon*: Into these Streams fall so many other Rivers, some from the utmost bounds, some from the inmost Parts of the Realm, that it maketh the whole Country commodious for Traffique and Exchange of each others Wants: Insomuch, that by this facility of carriage, and intercourse of Merchants, all things may be said to be in common to the whole Kingdom. In *Anjou* alone are forty Rivers, great and small, whereupon Q. *Katherin de Medicis* was wont to say: *That this Kingdom contained more Rivers, than all* Europe *besides*: This indeed was an Hyperbolical Speech, yet something of affinity to truth. And we see, that this easie and ready conveyance, with the goodness and luxuriance of the Soyl, hath been the original of so many great Cities, and good Towns, in this Kingdom, and those most commonly seated upon the Banks of Rivers. And although it have many goodly Havens, yet the Up-land Towns are fairer and richer than those that stand near the Sea, *Marsilles* excepted; which

which argueth their wealth to be their own, and not brought from foreign Countries; for there the Sea Towns excell those of the Land, as *Genoa*, *Venice*, *Ragusa*: but where the prosperity of Cities dependeth wholly upon the Land, there it is otherwise, as in *Millain*, *Nurenberg*, and most of the Towns of *Germany*, *Flanders*, and *Hungary*. All this notwithstanding, although almost like goodness of Soyl be proper to the whole Realm of *France*, as likewise the situation of the Rivers commodious; yet, *Paris* excepted, (whose largeness proceedeth from the Kings Court, the Parliament, and the University) the Towns there are for the most part but small and mean, yet beautiful, commodious, and very populous; so that, in a Description of the Number of this People, written in the Reign of *Charles* the 9th. it is asserted, that the Number of the Inhabitants exceeded 15. Millions.

And as the Cities and Towns in *France* may boast of their Rivers, so the Castles and Villages of Noblemen are no less pleasured and favoured with the pleasure and strength of Lakes and Marishes; which, although they may not be compared to those of *Italy* and *Switzerland*, yet are they so many, and so full of excellent Fish, that the numbers of the one may æqual the largeness of the other. The same may be spoken of Woods, not so well as thick grown, out of those Woods in times past the Kings Revenue did arise, and the Noblemen do make great profit, by selling great quantities thereof for fire-wood; but greater by sales of Timber Trees, which they use, for want

of Stone, in the greatest part of their Buildings.

In regard of the commodious situation and current of these Rivers, serving so fitly for the transportation of Victualls from one place to another, this Kingdom is so abundantly furnished with all plenty of Provision, that it is able to nourish an Army in the Field, how multitudinous soever. When *Charles* the *5th.* entred *France*, first by *Provence*, and afterwards by *Champaign*, it maintained One hundred and fifty thousand Souldiers, besides the ordinary Garrisons. In the Reign of *Charles* the *9th.* (and since that, in the time of the League, a greater number) there were maintained in this Kingdom 20000. Horse, 30000. Footmen Strangers, and of *French* 25000. Horse, and 100000. Foot.

Besides this plenty, there is enough to spare, being four wayes or Loadstones to draw Riches from foreign Nations 1. Corn, carried into *Spain* and *Portugall*. 2. Wines, transported into *England*, *Scotland*, the *Low Countries*, and the Inhabitants of the *Baltique* Sea. Together with Salt, wherewith the whole Kingdom, and the bordering Nations are plentifully stored. This Salt is made in *Provence*, of the salt water of the *Mediterranean* Sea; and at *Bronage* in *Xaintong*, where the heat of the Sun ceaseth his vertue of making, getting, and boyling Salt of Sea water, not daring to yield so great a favour any farther Northward; I mean of Sea water, because further North there is Salt found also, but made either of some special Spring water, as in *Lorrain*;

or

or compound of some Mineralls, mix'd with fresh waters, as in *Poland*, *England*, *Germany*; or else taken forth of some Salt Mines, as were once in *Sweveland*; but of this Merchandise of Salt, something more shall be said hereafter. The 4. and last Commodity, is Canvass, and Linnen Cloth, whereof what profit ariseth is hardly credible to those who have not made an inspection into it; what abundance thereof is carried into *Spain*, and *Portugal*, and *England*, and *Holland* also, to make Sayls for the furnishing of Shipping? There groweth also Woad, Saffron, and other Merchandise of smaller value; which, though they arise not to æqualize the above-said Commodities, yet they arise to a competent summ; so that the Emperour *Maximillian* used to say; *That* France *was a continual flourishing Medow, which the King did mow as oft as he listed.* And Foreigners, from the mouth of *Maximillian* the Emperour, who Characterred the several Princes and Subjects of *Europe*, call him, *Rex asinorum*, for the continual Burdens and Pressures he layes upon his People; so that in *Normandy* the Peasants wear wooden Shooes, and neither eat nor drink, Flesh, Wine, or Beer, throughout the year.

Having intimated before that we should not travel this Country, for that it is so generally known; we will survey only those places that are of modern concernment: Omitting therefore the names of some eminent places, which have given title to the Kings of *France*, as *Valois*, *Bourbon*, which aspect the History, but are fat, deducible, and supposed to be generally known; (here also, to

pars by the *Salique* Law, which admits no female to a Scepter; under pretence whereof our *Edward* the 3d. was put from his title to *France*, by *Philip* the first King of the House of *Valois*; we will mention only three places, which of all the Members and Provinces of *France* keep themselves yet distinct and absolute Soveraignties, notwithstanding that the *French* Kings in all times endeavoured the union of the like parcels to the Crown: witness the Dutchy of *Britany*, of some late Ages; and now the Principality of *Orange*, the County of *Venaissine*, or the Papal Jurisdiction of *Avignon*: and lastly, the Dutchy of *Nivernois*, all which are totally exempt from any dependance on the Crown.

The Principality of *Orange* did belong to the County of *Provence*, as did *Avignon*, being Tributaries thereto, and made 2 parts of 3: the other being for many years in the Kings possession, by the resignation of the last Earl of *Provence*, who died issue-less, and is governed by a Parliament held at *Aix*. This Principality was once in the possession of the noble family of *Chaalons*, who had it in marriage with an Heir General, and obtained the absolute Soveraignty thereof from the Earl of *Provence*, with the Priviledge of Coyning, and other Royalties added to the Title of Prince of *Orange* by the Grace of God. To this Family succeeded the House of *Nassaw*, by their marriage of the Heir General like wise, about the year 1500. in which House it hath ever since continued without any disturbance, until the year 1660. In the beginning whereof, the Cardinal

Mazarine

Mazarine seeing the Restitution of our Government, resolved to seize it into the *French* Kings hands, before any stop might be put to his proceedings by our Kings Intervention, and accordingly by menaces to the Count of *Dhona* the Governour, and other artifices (upon pretence of misdemeanours and outrages committed by those Protestant People upon their Catholique Neighbours, to the endangering the Peace) by a Treaty managed by Monlieur *Jare Millet*, the Kings Commissioner, possessed himself of the Town, Castle, and Principality, upon Condition to render it, with all the Shores, &c. to the Prince at his Majority, or in case of his decease to the Family of *Brandenburgh*, but what the performance will be, is not determinable, though he hath not scrupled to detain the like intrusive Guardianships in lesser places, as we have mentioned in *Wittenberg* and *Alsatia*. As to the Revenue of this Principality, it is computed worth some 35000 Crowns a year, amounting to 10000 sterling; but the force of this Province no way available, for that it is every way encompassed with *French* Provinces and *Avignon*; so that in effect it is a distinct Soveraignty but as long as that King pleaseth.

Concerning the County of *Avignon*, It is seated to the Southward of *Orange*, and bordereth upon the *Mediterranean* Sea; Neighbouring *Marseilles*, and was given in fee to the Pope of *Rome*, (who had a right of Possession before, and had also had an actual Possession for some time) by Queen *Joan* of *Naples*, the rightfull Proprietor of this whole County of *Province*, for the defence

and

and assistance she had from *Clement* the 5th. in restating her in the Kingdom of *Naples*, whence she had been expelled by *Lewis* King of *Hungary* for her murtherous hanging of his Brother *Andrew* her Husband. Not long after, the same Pope removed the Papal Chair thither, where it continued for 20 years, while *Italy* was grown into so many factions, and the *Romans* and they so disgusted against the Pope, that Pope *Gregory* found it high time to return in the year 1377. since when it hath been governed by Vice-Legates, till the year 1663. when the King of *France* took possession of it; the manner whereof having been already published, 'twill be superfluous here to repeat.

But the Difference between the Pope and the *French* King concerning the affront given the Duke of *Crequy* his Ambassadour at *Rome* being composed and reconciled by the agreement at *Pisa*, the said Town and County, by vertue thereof, was forthwith returned into the Popes hands, as the *French* found it, and there it remains.

But the French King hath a Governour there yet.

The Dutchy of *NEVERS* or *NEVERNOIS* hath beyond memory continued absolute, though in several Families, although it be the smallest Province in *France*; not to deduce the Princes or Dukes thereof from long antiquity, we will look no longer than the last Century, when in 1563. *Henrietta* the Daughter of *Francis* the 4th. and Sister to *Francis* the 5th. the last Duke hereof, being the Heir General to this Estate, married with *Lewis*, second Son of *Frederick Gonzaga*, Duke of *Mantua*, who, in her right

right was invested in this Estate, their Son *Charles* chose to succeed in *Nevers*, and gave *Mantua* to his Cosen German *Vincent*, whose Line failing, it reverted to this House of *Nevers*; placed there by the potent Armes of *Lewis* the 13*th.* although then buried in several other Wars; so that both Dutchyes were now united, untill of very late, Cardinal *Mazarine*, to instate his Family in the Splendour of *France*, purchased *Nevers* for his Nephew *Mancini*, at a very considerable rate, the Particulars whereof are extant in that Cardinals Will, lately Englished by my self, to which the curious Reader is referred.

In the same Soveraign condition stood *Bearn*, till the time of *Lewis* the 13*th.* (an Estate governed distinctly by *H.* 4. their Soveraign, as united to the Crown of *Navarre* some Descents before) who, with his Armes, and his Presence, reduced them under his Obedience: and imposed a Parliament upon them of his own Nomination, whose Residence is at *Pau*, leaving them notwithstanding the exercise of their Religion, as he did all the Protestant Towns, and Cautionary Places, *viz. Rochel*, *Montalban*, *Sainctorre*, &c. who, since their *Calvinists* Armes have been taken from them, and their Forts dismantled, enjoy their Conscience a great deal more securely, and as priviledgely from the King, as when they took upon them the quality of Free States, and would all have been Sister *Genevas*.

We have next to consider the Revenue of this mighty Monarchy, mighty for its Populousness and Chivalry, mighty for its large and compact Territory,

Territory, as for its Fertility, and convenience of Conveyance from Province to Province, and for the In-land Fortresses, and of late suspectful also for their Maritime Advancements, while other Princes slept, or regarded not that growing Mischief, more potent also by many additions of Conquest of late years, since Fortune hath turned her ballance, and rejected the *Spaniard*; so that the *French* King is absolutely the greatest Prince in the Continent of *Europe*. And he aspires also now to the Sea, by his late Projects of making Guilds and Companies for the *East-India* Trade, where scarce a Ship of his hath been ever seen Trading. But to return to his Revenue; In the year 1643. the Taxes and Tallages alone amounted to five Millions Sterling. The Impost of Salt amounts yearly to two Millions of Pounds Sterling, which is an insuportable Burden upon the poor People, who are forced to take such quantities yearly more than they can use, at the Kings excessive Rates. It is true, that *Henry* the 4th. had once designed to buy all the Salt Pits in *Poitou* and *Poitoney*, that were in particular mens hands, and to have sold the Salt at those Places to the Merchants, at a Price he should set, and they to sell it over the Kingdom, as Corn is in the Market, without any Compulsion or Impost; by which means, twenty thousand Officers would be spared, all which are paid at the Charge of the King, and the poor Subject should have it four times cheaper than it is now sold, and the King also put more Money in his Pocket, without any trouble.

His

His next Revenue consists in his Customes of all Merchandises, exported and imported, which arose in the year 1648. as by Computation was found, to the summ of ten Millions Sterling; and his Customes do not grow less, but greater every day; but of all this Revenue, scarce the tenth part comes and remains in the Kings Treasury. Thus large is the Intrado or Income, and the Issue is but little narrower. The Kings Table stands him in 500000 l. yearly, besides the Daulphins, and the Queens Expences of Court. The King hath every day nine Suits of Cloaths appointed to be made him, but the Money designed thereto, comes into the Lord Chamberlains Pocket, this King not affecting too frequent shift. Then in Pensions, and yearly Interest, there is paid seven Millions more; And for many years together, numerous Armies have been maintained, although in such Cases the King extends his Prerogative, and takes what he pleaseth: Not to mention his Sale of Offices, which amounts to very vast summs; (the Office of the Great Master of Artillery being worth 500000 l. Sterling) nor his disposal of Ecclesiastical Benefices, the right whereof is solely his, without the Popes intermedling in the least; and the Clergy possess there no less than 30. Millions Sterling of yearly Rent.

And because we have here instanced his Armies, and touched before something of the Force of this Kingdom, we will give a summary account of those Forces he had on foot in 1662. to bring down the Discourse to these modern times. Of Horse, besides 12. Cornets of Foreigners, he had

had in Pay 240. Troops, Cavallers of his own Nation, which in all amounted to above 30. thousand: Of Foot, he had 210. Regiments, some few of them of 30. Companies, [illegible] consisting of 90. Men in a Company; not reckoning in the *Switzers*, who make 6. or 7000. besides some *Scots*, *Irish*, *Italians*, and *Luyckers*. At Sea, he had 30. Ships of War, and 25. Gallyes, and the number is now increased; and their Lord Great Admiral, the Duke of *Vendosme*, which was before a meer Titulado, with great Profit and Revenue, become an Officer *de facto*, and of great service in that Kingdom: The Duke of *Beaufort* his Son, commanding the Fleet before *Algier*.

The King hath four Guards; the first of *French* Gentlemen, in Place and Attendance like our Gentlemen Pensioners, they are 200. in number, their Pay 20. Crowns a Month. The second consists of *Scots*, and they Gentlemen, some attending on the Kings Person, others appointed to other Offices in the Court, and go alwayes armed either with the Halberd or Harquebuze; those which attend on the Kings Person are 24. and receive yearly 400. Franks apiece, the residue 300. and a Livery. The third sort is of inferiour *French*, and their Employment is such as the service of the Yeomen, and the Guard in *England*. The fourth consisteth of *Switzers*, and they wait at the Court Gate in warlike manner. This King retaineth the *Switzers*, more to dis-engage them from their Respects to the House of *Austria*, and that Families service, than for any other

other reason, though the long Correspondence maintained with those Cantons, hath abated of that jealousie. Now notwithstanding, for the number of the Gentry, which is infinite almost, the greatness of the Offices, goodliness of Towns, and multitudes of Forces, and store of Ammunition, this Kingdom may seem to challenge Precedence before any Court in *Europe*; yet for Majesty of the Prince, Order of the Court, Provision of the Courtiers, and Entertainment of Strangers, it may no way compare with that of *England*; and this is not mine, but a Foreigners judgement of them Both.

As to the Government, it is Monarchical to Excess; as it was said of *Cæsar*, *Voluntas* Cæsaris *pro Lege habebatur*, so it is as true of the *French* Kings, *Their Will is the Law*; For though they have now nine Parliaments in the Kingdom, and that of *Pau* in *Bern* added by *Lewis* the 13 *th.* yet are they no more such a Constitution as Ours, than Our Late High Courts of Justice, which were Persons pick'd for the Usurpers purpose. The main work of these Parliaments is to ratifie the Kings Edicts, which are sent to them with a Command, that such is *Our Pleasure*: Nor doth this Ratification, when done, signifie any thing to the Validity of the Kings Acts, but is meerly for shew, and to personate that Authority, which was in the former Parliaments, even till the time of *Lewis* the 13 *th.* By which means, the King imposeth upon his Subjects what he lists, and supplyes that want of Patrimony, which is mostly alienated, and is the great Blemish of this Crown, which

which commands so fair and spacious a Territory, and yet hath very few Mannours or Houses of his own, except about *Paris*.

And for the better support of this way of Government, the Nobility are most of them employed in Offices and Commands, the whole Kingdom being divided into 12 Lieutenancies, as Imperious altogether as our late Major Generalls, and who, enjoying the sweets of their Arbitrary Power, help to awe the People to a stupid Acquiescence under their Oppression: And these Governours continue during life, and are sometime Hereditary, so that not seldom they have disputed it with the King, and stood upon their Terms.

The Interest of this Crown is of late very perplexed, and very closely carried: the late League with *Spain* seems to be zealously regarded; and many good words are given the Emperour of Assistance and Friendship; Greater Respect was never given, nor higher Professions of Amity ever expressed towards the Crown of *England*. The Pope and He seem to be reconciled, and the Confirmation of the Friendship between them is now in *Acte*, by the Popes Performance of the Conclusion made at *Pisa*; for that Cardinal *Chigi*, the Popes Legate, for the greater solemnity of this Affair, is on his way with the Satisfaction agreed on: The Duke *Crequy* is ready to return to *Rome*, where the Pyramis is erected, in memory of the Fact of the *Corsi*; and *Don Mario*, the Popes Nephew, upon his departure: But when all this is done, no man conceives the Christian

World

World more assured, or freed from those jealousies, which it hath long conceived of the Potency of this King.

He hath lately made a motion in *Germany* about *Colmar* and *Slecksladt*, and it is suspected, they are the light Trepidations of some greater Rupture thereabouts; for that the *French* have long aimed upon the Imperial Dignity, is obvious to every eye, and this Prince is supposed to be more ambitiously bent upon that design, than any of his Predecessors. He hath to the purpose baffled and terrified the Pope, the Emperours left hand, and scared him before hand; and for his right hand, the King of *Spain*, besides the Peace between them, he will not be remiss in fomenting the War with *Portugal*. The Princes of the Empire therefore give him fair words, and will oblige him, by performing his Demands about those Towns. He is sure of the Duke of *Savoy*, so long as he enterpriseth not upon *Italy*, for then he would become a Morsel between his Grinders. As to the Princes of *Italy*, they do not care to see him there, but love him well enough in *France*. We neither suspect nor dread this Riddle of Fate, nor shall want a Sword to solve it, if with the *Dutch*, and any body else, he could make a threefold Cord of it; and so we leave him to the Revolution of Time. His Kingdom of *Navarre* lying in *Spain*, we shall mention it there.

SPAIN.

SPAIN is defended towards *France*, on the North, with Confines strengthened both by Nature and Art, *viz.* by the Natural Height of the *Pyrenean* Mountains, which separate the one Country from the other; and by the Artificial Forts of *Scialon*, *Parpignian*, and *Pampalone*, the Metropolis of *Navarre*: on all other sides it is encompass'd with the *Atlantick* Ocean, and the *Mediterranean* Sea. Its Empire is divided into four Parts or Members, but we shall mention one only here, *viz.* 1. The Kingdomes of *Spain*. 2. The States of *Italy*, *Sicily*, &c. And 3. *Flanders*. And 4. The Dominions of *India*. *Spain* is by the *Spaniards*, for the greater grace, divided into 15. Kingdomes, namely, *Castile*, *Aragon*, *Murcia*, *Granada*, *Gallicia*, *Guypuscoa*, *Biscay*, *Oviedo*, *Leon*, *Corduba*, *Toledo*, *Navarre*, *Catalonia*, *Majorca*, *Valentia*, and lastly *Portugal*: but it being wrested from the *Spanish* Dominions, as it was formerly, and now is a distinct Soverainty, we will treat of the other 14. together, and of that by it self.

The Country it self is very barren, if we consider each part thereof by it self alone, but all being

ing reduced together, it aboundeth, and is ſufficiently ſtored with all Neceſſaries, and is particularly furniſhed with Minerals. It is not very Populous, both by reaſon the *Spaniſh* Man is not apt for Generation, being more hot than virile in his Luſt; and the Women are Mothers ſo young and early, that Nature is decayed in them before the half of their Teeming. And 2. Becauſe ſuch vaſt numbers have been drawn thence continually, to ſerve in the Wars, and to re-inforce Garriſons; as alſo, for that many of his Subjects do excerciſe Navigation, eſpecially in great numbers to the *Indies*; which is peopled, what it is, with *Spaniards* only, and the Natives, for they will not truſt other people on ſhore, they are ſo jealous of their wealth; nevertheleſs, the Country is by this means rid of all ſlothful home-livers.

Moſt of thoſe Kingdoms above mentioned were conquered and won from the *Moors*, and the Atchievement made by *Ferdinand* and *Iſabel*, Kings of *Caſtile* and *Aragon*; which two Kingdomes, with *Leon*, became united by their Marriage at this ſame time: And for *Navarre*, it was ſeized by the Policy and Valour of this *Ferdinand*, as we ſhall ſpeak more at large of it, becauſe it is the Title of the *French* King, and the Houſe of *Bourbon*.

NAVARRE is bounded on the Eaſt with the Principality of *Bearn*, (in the Kingdom of *France*) and acknowledging the ſame Soveraignty; on the Weſt with the River *Iberus*, which divides it from *Caſtile*; on the North by the *Cantabrian* Mountains, which part it from *Guypuſcoa*;

and on the South with *Aragon*. It taketh up some parts of both sides the *Pyrenees*, but the sixth part of it lyeth on the *French* side, and is very sheril, it is called the *Base* or *Low Navarre*, which *Lewis* the 13th. united with *Bearn*, to the *French* Crown; the other being called the *High Navarre*, lyeth on the *Spanish* side, and is fertile, and adorned with Trees.

In the Reign of *John* of *Albret*, who had married *Catherine*, Sister and Heir of *Francis*, the last of the House of *Foix*, Kings of *Navarre*, *Ferdinand*, the most Catholique King, who had Conquered the Kingdom of *Granada* from the *Moors*, and united the two Potent Kingdomes of *Castile* and *Aragon*, to which all the other, but this, and *Portugal*, were one way or other incorporated; resolved to add this also, and to compleat the Monarchy of *Spain*. Hereupon, in the year 1512. pretending a final and utter Extirpation of the *Moors*, he raised an Army, and of a sudden marched towards *Navarre*, demanding of them passage for his Army into *France*; *Lewis* the 12th. the King whereof, with all his Subjects, were then under Excommunication, the Execution of which *Ferdinand* undertook to be, as his Successors have done ever since; which being waved by King *John*, and his Queen, he immediately entred the Country, and without the striking of a blow, reduced it; the *French* King being backward to the relief of it then, but afterwards endeavouring with all his Power to recover it, when it was too late, being fortified and secured by the Conquerour. Not long after, in 1556. by

Joan

Joan the Daughter and Heir of Henry of *Albret*, this Title, with the ſixth part mentioned before, came to *Anthony* of *Bourbon*, Duke of *Vendoſme*, Father of *Henry* the *4th.* of *France*; but the deſign of regaining this his paternal Inheritance, (by reaſon of his tedious War for the *French* Crown) was to him alſo unfeaſible; but had he ſurvived that fatal ſtroke, given him by *Ravillac*, no doubt he would have bid fair for this his juſt Right; to which his Succeſſors have ſuch an appetite, (as Patrimony is a great Magnetick) that in all Treaties with *Spain* ſince, they inſert *a ſalvo jure*, a ſaving of their Claim, Right and Title to *Navarre*, to be lawful for them to proſecute in an ordinary Courſe of Juſtice; but that Juſtice hath no Courts, nor have Princes Patience or Hope in the Brawles of Lawyers, or thoſe Decrees which cannot give Seizin and Delivery. A lucky opportunity for a re-ſurprize, is only worthy of their expectation.

The other Kingdomes taking up too much room and time in their Limitation and Deſcription, we will mention and comprize together, giving the Reader to underſtand, that *Caſtile* and *Aragon* are the moſt noble, as who have made all thoſe Acquiſitions of the *Spaniſh* Greatneſs; and their diſtinct Titles were theſe: to *Arragon* belonged *Sicily*, *Sardinia*, *Majorca*, *Valentia*, *Catalonia*, *Navarre*, and *Naples*: To *Caſtile* belonged *Leon*, *Gallicia*, *Toledo*, *Murcia*, *Biſcay*, *Granada*, and *America*, becauſe Queen *Iſabel* furniſhed *Columbus*. Nor was *Navarre*, when under its former Princes, far behind them in ſuch Atchieve-

ments on the *French* ſide. Note we alſo, that the County of *Roſſilluon*, formerly a Member of the Kingdom of *Majorca*, is by the late general Treaty, together with the Viguery of *Conflans*, and part of the County of *Cerdana*, as is ſituate in the *Pyrenean* Mountains towards *France*, and not belonging to *Catalonia*, aſſigned by the *Spaniard* to the *French* for ever, to whom it was long ſince pawned for 300000. Crowns, but remitted by *Charles* the 8*th*. of *France*, to *Ferdinand* the Catholique, upon condition he ſhould not hinder him in the Conqueſt of *Naples*. By the ſame Treaty the *French* ſurrendred all his Garriſons and Places he had taken in *Catalonia*, excepting ſuch as ſhould be found to belong to the County of *Cerdana* aforeſaid.

Theſe 14. Kingdomes are governed by the ſame Court, or Imperial Laws, intermix'd with ſome Cuſtomes of the *Goths*, and ſome additional Conſtitutions of their Kings, and the Government conſerved by Juſtice, impartially here executed, and the Inquiſition in Eccleſiaſtical Affairs; ſo that there is never like to be a War upon pretence of Reformation in this Kingdom. To give the People their due, (whether it is, that that Inquiſition hath awed them to it) they are very devout and zealous, and moſt Loyal to their Prince, whom they will ſpare no blood nor treaſure to aggrandize, and of whom they never ſpeak without great reverence and honour, and in his ſervice, no men can poſſibly be more patient, or endure more miſery and hardneſs, than will they, even to the utmoſt and worſt of Extremity; and as faithful and

true

true they are to him, there having been few Traytors of all his Subjects, nor any Command or Truſt betrayed by any of them. Generally of themſelves, they are very grave and ſerious in all their Actions, and yet notwithſtanding ſo addicted to Pride, that they think all the World pittiful Fellows and Fools, in compariſon of themſelves. In ſumm, they have effected great and noble things, *viz.* their Conqueſt over the *Moors*, and the *New World*, together with *Philip* the Second's Conqueſt or Poſſeſſion of *Portugal*: and they have failed of as great, *viz.* their Deſign upon *England* in 88. and in their Grand Project of an Univerſal Empire, which hath almoſt broke the Heart of this Monarchy.

The Government is Abſolute and Royal, Matters of ſeveral qualities are handled in ſeveral Councils, and they are ſeven in number; which, that the King may be the better informed of all Affairs, they keep alwayes near about his Perſon, in ſeveral Chambers under one Roof; their Names are theſe, The Council of *Spain*. 2. Of the *Indies*. 3. Of *Italy*. 4. Of the *Low Countries*. 5. of War. 6. Of the Order of St. *John*. And 7. Of the Inquiſition. In theſe the ſlow and conſiderate Adviſoes of *Fabius*, rather than the precipitant Reſolutions of *Marcellus*, are received. In as much as may be, Innovations and change of ancient Cuſtomes are avoided, by which conſtancy, and their warineſs in their Actions, they do ſeldom commit any overſight, or fall into any diſorder or rupture at home. By this way of Council, the King rangeth under his Obedience *Caſtili-*

ans, *Arragons*, *Biscayners*, *Flemings*, *Italians*, *Indians*, *Christians*, and *Gentiles*; People utterly different in Laws, Customes, and Natures, as if they were all of one Nation, and all his natural Subjects.

The ill Correspondency that is alwayes amongst those Counsellours, who æmulate one anothers greatness, is the Cause of long Deliberations and Slackness in Matters of greatest Importance; but all Matters once resolved on in Council, pass indifferently, with incredible and surpassing secrecy, as well those of mean, as those of the weightiest Consideration. Secrecy of all securing every particular, and being indeed the true scope of all Matters of State; for Designes as soon as they have taken air are blasted therewith.

In this point, *Philip* the 2d. of *Spain*, the ablest Prince of his time, was very tenacious, doing many things with his own hand, which never came near his Secretaries, but were transmitted by himself uncopied (but what he took likewise himself) to his Expresses and Dispatches. In his last Advice to his Son there are these words; *Do not offend or anger the Secretaries, deliver them alwayes work of small or great importance, and make proof of them rather by your Enemies than your Friends, lock your chief secrets in your own breast.* In this Prince failed that high-flown Ambition, which had tormented his Father *Charles* and Himself, during the whole course of their Reign, namely, the Conceit of an Universal Monarchy; nor did it dye with him, for having all his life studied nothing more than the ruine of *France* by the League,

League, and his own Armes, he commended the purſute of the Deſign to his Son; having alſo a little before his death reſolved on another Expedition for *England*, having procured a more exact account of its Havens, the *Roman* Catholicks, *&c.* but his Succeſſor *Philip* the 3*d.* (for his Son *Charles* was murthered in the Inquiſition (as ſuſpected to favour the Proteſtants) by his own conſent) ſeeing how the Treaſure was waſted, and his Fathers Credit engaged for divers vaſte Summs of Money, not fully paid to this day, but running on Intereſt, and diſcharged by degrees, reſolved to ſteer another Courſe, and firſt made Peace with *England*, and then a Truce with the *Dutch* for 12. Years; and, as the greateſt Act of his Reign, utterly expelled the *Moors*, 1100000. being driven out after their former Expulſion by *Ferdinand*, who, leſt the Country ſhould be diſpeopled, ſuffered ſuch as would turn Chriſtians to ſtay, but now the Inquiſition diſcovered them all for Hypocrites, and entitled the King to a brave Patrimony. This ſame *Philip* the 3*d.* was a great Stickler for the Houſe of *Auſtria*, in the *German* War, newly begun with the Elector Palatine, at which time in 1621. he died, and his Son *Philip* the 4*th.* ſucceeded, with whom was that fruitleſs Treaty of the Marriage of the *Infanta*, and the Reſtitution of the Palatinate.

This Prince hath been embroyled in the *Dutch* and *French* War all along againſt his Inclination, which is otherwiſe diſpoſed, for he loves quiet and pleaſure, and vacancy from thoſe troubles of Empire which afflict ambitious Princes; and it is hoped

hoped therefore he will hearken, now in his old age, to a Compoſure with *Portugal*, from which he hath reaped more loſs and diſhonour, than the Kingdom can be worth to him. Beſides, there are ſome Reaſons of State, why the Army of *Spain* ſhould be disbanded, and no Forces more than uſual kept on Foot, leſt the General make ſome diſturbance in the Succeſſion, who hath the Clergy and the Souldiery on his ſide. However, at preſent nothing is more eagerly carried on, than the Preparations for this Campagnia; but what the iſſue will be, either Peace or Victory, time will decide.

As to the Forces of this Kingdom, the ſame may be ſaid of them as of the Bees; *Qua Regio in terris noſtri non plena laboris*: There is no Nation in *Europe*, but the remote Northern Kingdomes, that have not felt the Puiſſance thereof; and it is well known, that in all ages, the *Spaniſh* have been accounted one of the moſt Valorous Nations in the World. The *French* in nine Years were ſubdued to the *Roman* Yoak, the *Spaniards* held out 200. and then too, the Fortune and Perſon of *Auguſtus Cæſar*, the Univerſal Conquerour, was requiſite to their Subjugation. They ſerve better on Foot than on Horſeback, although they have Horſes of excellent Courage, and better with the Harquebuze, than with any other Weapon. As concerning their Cavalry, it cannot be gain-ſaid, but that the *Spaniſh* Gennet is the nobleſt Horſe in *Chriſtendom*, far excelling the Courſer of *Naples*, or the Horſe of *Burgundy*, ſo much eſteemed of the *French*; or the *Frieſland* Horſe, in ſo great

great requeſt with the *Germans*. And it ſhould ſeem, that Nature her ſelf hath armed this People, in giving them the Iron Mines of *Biskay*, *Guypuſcoa*, and *Medina*, with the Temperatures of *Bilbo*, *Toledo*, &c. To conclude, as to the number of the Forces aforeſaid, this Prince is of that Mightineſs and Reputation to this day, that, beſides his own Subjects, he is able to wage what numbers of Horſemen and Footmen of the *Germans*, *Italian*, and *Dutch* Nations it pleaſeth him; beſides, his Noblemen are bound to bring ſo many Horſe into the Field, *&c.* And he that remembers how the War was carried on in *Catalonia*, *Portugal*, *Italy*, and the *Low Countries* together, cannot but reſolve, that his Puiſſance is moſt conſiderable. At all times his Majeſty is likewiſe conſtrained to maintain a ſtrong *Armada* in theſe Seas, to ſafeguard the Navigation to the *Indies*; beſides 24. Gallies to guard the Coaſt from the *Turks*, the Charge whereof is a Million of Crowns. There are beſides 8000. præſidiary Souldiers, and no more, in the Frontier, and Coaſt Towns of *Spain*, the Charge whereof I ſaw not computed.

As to the Revenue of this Potentate, the ordinary Income thereof amounts to ſix Millions of Gold, or 11. Millions of Crowns yearly, whereof much is engaged for the Debts of the Crown, the reſt is ſpent in Charges of the Wars, the maintenance of the Kings Houſhold, and in the Gallies furniſhed againſt the *Barbary* Pirates. To this may be added, as another ordinary Revenue, the two Millions of Crowns which he receives yearly of the

Clergy,

Clergy, together with the Commendams of vacant Presentations, and the preferring to Benefices. The whole Revenues of the Clergy are valued at six Millions of Gold yearly Rent, there being 34. Cathedral Churches, all richly endowed, some whereof having 50. some a 100. and some 200. Millions of yearly Revenue, and in particular, the Metropolitan Arch-Bishop of *Toledo* hath more than 300. Millions: Neither do the Kings of *Spain* care to parcel these Churches to a greater number, although over-grown with their plenty, for then they should with more difficulty make use of the Revennes and Notes thereof, when occasion required, which is very often, upon any disastrous Event. As he likewise layes extraordinary Taxes upon the Laity in the like Occurrence, for in the Kingdom of *Castile* alone, *Philip* the 2 d. had nigh 8. Millions of Gold in one year; reckoning hereto also the Profits which his Orders of Knighthood yield him, *viz.* 200. Millions of Crowns; so that here is Revenue more than enough, were it not for the Canker of Interest at the Bank of *Genoa*, nor are the Merchants of *Antwerp* without their share in the partition thereof, and now the *Amsterdammers* also.

This Princes Coyn notwithstanding is the best in *Europe*, since all their Neighbours make a gain of them, as a Piece of Reals, or 8. Six-Pences in our Money, goeth in *France* for 4 s. 6 d. a Doublin in Gold, that which is a Pistolet with them, being 13. Shillings, is in *France*, and other Places, 29. Reals, which is 14 s. 6 d. of our Money. Most of the Coyn that passeth for Wine, Bread, Fruit,

Fruit, &c. is of Brass, which they call Quartos, and Quartillas; of their Maravedies, 20. make three-pence; but sometime the King enhanceth the Price of this Brass Money of a sudden, and with a great deal of profit to himself, brings a great loss upon Trade. All their Meat, Fruit and Bread, are sold by the Pound, and not except before an Officer, which they call *Alcalde*, so that no Stranger can be deceived in price or weight.

As to the Interest of these Princes, it hath been evidently seen what it hath been; but since the *French* mated them under *Francis* the First, and held them to it, till *Lewis* the 14th. was too powerful for them; since the *Dutch* baffled them, and We triumphed over them, they have been put to defend their own, instead of over-running others. Their Designes are now to secure their Estates, and to draw from them that Revenue into their Coffers, which was squandred away in the War, without any account; and yet to be as gentle a Soveraign as possible. For all the late League, the *Spaniard* nor *French* will ever joyn Interests, or agree together, more than they do in their Humours or Fashions. In fine, they really hate one another, but more revengefully the *Spaniard* frets at the *French*, as he that first put a stop to his Career of Ambition; and therefore there's nothing but Jealousie and Suspition between them, however smoothed and oyled over with Court Artifices, alike understood for such on both sides; nor have their late frequent Consanguinities and Marriages any influences to draw them nearer to any amicable understanding.

With

With the *Dutch* he firmly keeps a good Correſpondence, as his very good Friends, ſince Fate would needs have it ſo, and uſeth them very reſpectfully, as his good Neighbours, and as ſecurity to his Eſtates in *Flanders*; for the *Dutch*, as was ſaid, do not love the *Frenchmens* vicinity. For the King of *England*, he cheriſheth a more than uſual reſpect, teſtified by thoſe publique Honours done his Ambaſſador Sr. *Richard Fanſhaw* in that Kingdom, and inviolably obſerveth the Peace betwixt us. With the Duke of *Savoy* he is newly reconciled, and certainly that Duke (who hath the Citadel of *Verceil* reſtored him by this King, by vertue of the late Treaty) hath no great Antipathy againſt Him, for he hath ſuffered twice more from the *French*, than from the *Spaniard*, who is as well able to Defend Him, as he is conveniently ſcited to Offend him upon every diſpleaſure. The Duke of *Parma* is allyed to him, and ſo ſure to his Intereſt. Tue *Florentine* is ſtiff, but is æqual between the *French* and Him. The *Mantuan* will be Neutral; and the Pope his ſecret Friend. The Prince of *Modena* will hardly engage any more againſt Him, for in a manner he is the Umpire of all Quarrells between thoſe Princes. He is Patron alſo to the Common-Wealth of *Luca*. And for the States of *Venice*, ever ſince the Dutchy of *Millain* came to the poſſeſſion of this Crown, they have ſet them down with great quietneſs, rather looking to the ſtrengthening of their own, than attempting his; and good reaſon too, for our Anceſtors have ſeen the *Spaniſh*, favouring the *Venetians*, (when their Eſtate was danger-

dangerously hazarded by the *Turk*) chearfully to have entred into the Actions of *Cephalonia* and *Lepanto*, when nevertheless at the same instant they had at their own Doors *Algier*, *Tunis*, and other *African* Ports, their dangerous Enemies. The State of *Genoa* must favour the King of *Spain*, and stand by him, for he is their Protector, and owes them vast summs, which by any partiality of their side will be wholly lost. With all the Catholique Princes of *Germany* he is in perfect Correspondence, and how great a relation and necessity of mutual adherence there is between the Emperour and Him, no man is ignorant, confirmed now, and more intimately contracted by the late Marriage of the Infanta. With the King of *Fez* and *Morocco* his Catholique Majesty is in League, but it is of no use or availment to him. Of the Religion of *Malta* the King taketh a particular protection, as that in like sort depends wholly upon his pleasure, and doth readily execute his Royal Commandements, serving him often in keeping the Coasts of *Spain*, and the Kingdomes of *Naples* and *Sicily* from Incursions of Pyrates, and that without one penny cost or charges to the King.

As to the *Turk*, he maintains no intercourse, nor useth any Trade with him, and yet he hath neither Peace nor War with him; Peace he pretends he ought not to have, and the other he careth not for; and the *Turk* is as unwilling to quarrel as he, remembring what he suffered from him at *Lepanto*: So that pivate Damages are privately made good, and the *Algier* men do take upon themselves the Rupture, if any louder Mischief happen,

happen, of which the *Spaniard* will not complain. It is thought that this King is Superiour to the *Turk* in Naval Furniture and Provision, and the Courage and Ability of Seamen, for his *Biskayners* and *Catalonians* are hardly to be paralleled for enduring of Winter weather and Tempests: and the *Turk* is alwayes moored at home from *October* to *March*; besides the convenience of his Coast for building of Ships and Gallies, of which he hath a 100. in readiness: and the *Turk* hath but two Places all along his *African* Coast, viz. *Algier* and *Tunis*, where he can build a Vessel.

Upon this account it was, that *Philip* the 2d. was advised to seize upon the *Morea* and *Greece*, those People being willing to embrace a Christian Defender against that unsupportable slavery which they suffer from the *Turk*; but he considering his Fathers ill success in *Africa*, (though ascribable more to Tempest, than to any other Cause) would never cast his eye upon that Enterprize, being bent upon far worse, to the disturbance of *Christendom*: so that it appears, he is the only Prince that is able to give him a Potent Diversion, were not his Fleets otherwise employed.

But withall, this King at present is so exhausted, that he is not in a Capacity to undertake such an Expedition, without the assistance of other Christian Princes, which the *Venetians* have a long while in vain implored, and he cannot hope to expect it till the danger is more imminent, and then hee'l find wayes to defend himself: This may be certainly concluded on, he will do what in him lyeth, to keep the *Turk* from swallowing the Hæreditary

dicary Countries of the Emperour, in which he hath an Expectation and Reversion, and will spare him such Supplies, however he pincheth for it, as shall testifie his Zeal, Affection and Care for the Imperial Family: And so having finished this survey of *Spain*, we will next take a short view of *Portugall*.

PORTUGALL.

INto this Kingdom of *Portugall* are reckoned, as in *Spain*, two other Kingdomes, so teeming are these little Soveraignties of other Principalities, namely, the Kingdom of *Algarve*, and that of the Isles of the *Azores*, or the *Terceras*. *Portugall* is bounded on the North with two Rivers, which part it from *Gallicia*; on the South with *Algarve*, on the West with the *Atlantique* Ocean, and on the East with the new and old *Castile*. Extended on the Sea Coast from North to South, reckoning in the Kingdom of *Algarve*, 400. Miles; in breadth not exceeding a 100. and in some places not 80. and 60. The Country is very destitute and unprovided of Corn, but that supplyed by Wine, Oyl, Figgs, and other Fruits; as for Cattel, they have no store, nor have they much

use of them, as in *Spain*, the People being naturally hot and dry, and delighting in Fruits and Sallads, as cooling and satisfying also.

This Kingdom is now governed by *Alphonso* the *6th.* (who hath a Brother, a very hopeful Gentleman, named *Don Pedro*) of the House of *Braganza*, whose Claim against *Philip* the 2d. (descended of *Mary*, fifth Daughter of *Emanuel* King of *Portugal*, but immediate surviving Heir to *Henry* her Brother, (third Son of *Emanuel*) Cardinal and King of *Portugal*) was judged lost when the Crown came into his Fathers Possession, for that his Ancestor had married *Katherine*, the Daughter of Prince *Edward*, fourth Son of *Emanuel*, who dyed indeed before his Brother the Cardinal King *Henry*. It is true, the Prince of *Parma* had married *Mary* her elder Sister, but against that the *Civilians* alleged, that the Crown, by a peculiar Law of that Kingdom, passed in such Cases to such Heirs as were Natives of the Realm: However the Title was, the People were resolved the House of *Braganza* should have the Crown, which was wonderfully accomplish'd in 1640. and of which we will discourse no further.

This Crown hath had wonderful Successes, both in the *East* and *West-Indies*, where they have wrested *Brasile* from the *Hollanders*; and at Home also; for though they be but a handful of People, yet by immuring themselves in such strong Places, as they took by Shipping and Naval Sieges from the *Indians*; and venturing in all weathers to relieve one another, to the disappointment of their Enemies, who thought by Sieges at Land to recover the Pla-

ces

ces they had loſt by the opportunity of ſuch tempeſtuous ſeaſons, they have fixed themſelves ſo in thoſe *Indies*, that they command a great part thereof, and the beſt alſo, till by our Aſſiſtance, ſome forty Years agoe, the *Perſian* recovered *Ormus*, the noteſt Place of Trade then in the Eaſt; and in defence whereof, they defeated two Navies of the *Turks*, who hath his City and Port of *Aden* in the ſame Sea; but now the *Turk* and they have done, and the *Perſian* is in their room.

At Home he is engaged againſt the *Spaniard*, but the War hath proved ſo fortunate to him, that he hath rather got than loſt by it; however, it is hoped it will be compoſed by a Peace, although there are ſeveral Intereſts which do with-hold it all they can. The *French* deſerted them by the late general Treaty, but it is conceived they would ſtick as cloſe to them now. The *Dutch* do no way care that the *Portugalls* ſhould have Peace at home, for their fingers itch at *Braſile*, and they have been long quarrelling about it for Damages, but they are in fear of Seconds; beſides that, they are now in proſecution of a War in the *Eaſt-Indies*, where alſo they have had ſome Succeſſes. It concerns Us, that the King of *Portugall*, our chief Ally, ſhould be advanced to a Condition of Proſperity and Grandeur, and no wayes will be omitted conducing thereunto. With other Princes and States this Kingdom hath not to do, ſave with the Pope, who hath at laſt promiſed the Confirmation of all Eccleſiaſtical Preferments, and the Biſhops other Clergy in that Kingdom: Unleſs with ſome of the

Africa Potentates, which Affair is devolved upon our Shoulders, by our Poſſeſſion of *Tangier*, as we are likewiſe of ſome Places in the Kingdom of *Goa*, in the *Eaſt-Indies*. By all which it may be gheſſed, what a great loſs happened to the King of *Spain*, when this Kingdom, and all its Dominions, at the ſame day revolted from him.

The Force of this Kingdom is not very great, the Commanders finding much adoe to bring 20000. Effectif Men into the Field againſt the *Spaniard*, nor are thoſe well provided or harneſſed; but ſuch hath been their reſolution and animolity againſt their old Enemy the *Caſtilians*, that they have generally carried away the *Victory*; and what *Wings* We have added to *Her*; Fame hath already told the World. As the Force but the *Fortune* of this Kingdom is little conſiderable, ſo is the Revenue, ſaving that the Patrimony of this Prince is of great value, and yearly Intrado, for, as Duke of *Braganza*, he poſſeſſeth more than one third of the Kingdom, and there is a little belonging to the Crown. The reſt of his Revenues come by his Cuſtomes, with this he maintains ſeveral Store-houſes all along the Country, a dayes march commonly from one another, for the ſubſiſtence of the marching Army, and the relief of the ſick or travelling Souldiers with Paſſes; as he doth Ships of War for ſecurity of his Trade, that of Sugar bringing him in exceeding great Profit.

As to the *Turk*, he hath no leiſure to look towards him, nor is he accommodated with Ships or Naval Apparel to engage him, His Navy conſiſting

ing chiefly of great and slow Gallions, built for Burden, and Defence, and against swelling Seas, and for other Coasts, and the great deep Ocean, so that they would soon perish in the windings of the *Mediterranean*; and therefore we cannot consider him as any Help against the Common Enemy, but must look upon his Quarrel as fatal to the Christian Cause; and therefore we should pray, that it would please God, maugre all Opposition, speedily to reconcile it: And so we pass through the *Alps* to the States of *Italy*.

GENEVA.

GENEVA is an Imperial City in *Savoy*, situated at the South end of the Lake *Lemannus*, upon the brink of the said Lake. It is in circuit about 2. *English* Miles, very strong both by Nature and Art, as well for that it is seated on a Hill, which on the West is not easily accessible, as also for that it is exceedingly well fortified with Ravelings, Bulwarks, and Platforms, besides a deep Ditch, the East and West parts thereof standing continually full of water, the South part remains dry continually; and is well defended with Casemates, the better to scour the Curtayn.

The Town is so much the stronger, for that it standeth almost in an Island, having the Lake aforesaid on the North, the River *Rhosne* upon the West, and the River of *Arba* upon the South, being from the Town half a mile, and by reason of the swiftness of the Current, and great moveable Stones in the bottom, which are violently carried down, the River is not passable, but with great danger.

The River *Rhosne* divideth the Town into 2 parts, the one is called the *High Town*, and the other St. *Gervais*. It is well peopled, some 20000. of all sorts. Their Territories are small, being no way above 2. Leagues and a half, yet by reason the soyl is fruitful, being well manured, it bringeth Grain of all sorts, and good store of Wine. There are likewise many pasture and feeding Grounds, by means whereof the Inhabitants are well provided of all sorts of good Flesh, at a reasonable rate; no want of good Butter and Cheese; and of wild-Foul, as Partridge, Quayl, Mallard, *&c.* There are also excellent Fruits, the rarest Pear-mains in the World; and the River, and the Lake, afford all manner of fresh Fish, as Carp, Tench, Roach, *&c.* But above all, the biggest Carps in *Europe*. Besides, they are served out of the Duke of *Savoy's* Country, and the Canton of *Bearn*, by the Peasants of each, for that ready Money cannot be had else-where. It standeth also convenient for, and doth exercise Merchandise, being the ordinary transport of Commodities out of *Germany* to *Lions*, and so into *France*, and back again; by which means the Inhabitants

are

are grown very rich: As alſo, for that the *Savoyards*, and the ſaid People of *Bearn*, do reſort hither to buy their Armour, Apparel, and other Neceſſaries, the Citizens being for the moſt part Mechanicks, and making excellent Muskets, Carbines, *&c.* As alſo Satin, Velvet, and Taffaty, though not ſo good as that of *Italy*. The Merchants that are here, are generally rich, and of great Eſtates.

The Revenue of this Town is ſome 100000. Crowns, which ariſeth out of the Gabels of Merchandiſe, Fleſh, their Demayn, and Tithes, which is conſerved in the common Treaſury, and iſſued out thence to publick uſes. The Duke of *Savoy* pretends a Title to this Town, as governed before the Reformation by a Catholique Biſhop, who being Lord thereof, as his temporal Eſtate, did homage for it to the ſaid Duke; that the Money the Biſhop coyned bore his Inſcription; that the Dukes of *Savoy* had alwayes an Office there, without acquaintance of which no ſentence of Law could be executed; that the power of pardoning Offenders remained in the ſaid Dukes. But the *Genevois* turn a deaf Ear to thoſe Pretenſions, but do therefore bear him a perpetual grudge, and hate him worſe than all their Neighbours; nor do they much fear him, for neither the *French*, nor *Spaniard*, nor any of the Princes of *Italy*, will ſuffer him, or he, or they ſuffer one another, to poſſeſs themſelves of this ſtrong, commodious, and moſt convenient Fortreſs. Inſomuch, that when any Deſign hath been formed againſt them, they have had timely notice thereof, beſides Mo-

ney to provide themselves with necessaries; but such is the careful Government of the place, that there is alwayes 6. Months Provision in the Store-houses, and of Men and Munition they have enow within the Town; no less than 20. Guns being mounted on their Bulwarks, besides what they have in their Arsenal, wherein are 10. or 12. Canons and Culverins, with some lesser Ordnance, with Powder, Match, and Ball proportionable to 4000. Muskets, lodged in the same Arsenal; they can also raise and maintain 2000. Men.

The Town is governed by a Council of 200. called the *Great Council*, out of which is chosen another Council, composed of five and twenty, and out of these 4. especial Men, whom, by a *Greek* term, they call *Syndiques*, that is, Co-Judges, who have the managing of the whole Common-wealth, unless it be in some great matters, wherein the whole State is concerned, as in making of Peace or War, Leagues offensive and defensive, &c. and then the whole Council is assembled. They are governed by the Civil Law, as generally the *Germans* are, the Judge whereof is called a *Lieutenant Criminal*, before whom all Causes are tried, and from whom lyes no appeal, but to the Council of two hundred. They allow no refuge to any Offenders of other Countries, but punish them as they should have been in the place where the Crime was committed.

I have been the more prolix in describing the Military and Secular Government, with the site and strength of the Place, because this is the *Pal-*

ladium

dium and Original of Presbytery, of whose Discipline, and its share or influence in the Administration of this Common-wealth, I purpose to speak more largely in the Conclusion, and will now take in some other Observations.

It is for certain, the Receptacle of divers *English* Transports, who will, or now can comply with the *Geneva*, though not with the *London* Presbytery, forsooth it is here in purity, and hath not contracted the Pride and Covetousness of our Rabbies. But among the rest, here is that *illustrious Nothing*, or at least here he was not long since, who was knaved into, and was fooled out of, his ridiculous Usurpation in *England*, I mean *Richard Cromwell*, the eldest Son of the late *Oliver*, the Town he guessed could not but be civil to him, for the great Expence his Fathers 3. Commissioners, Mr. *Pet.* &c. made here about the Composition of the *Piedmont* Troubles, and out of respect to the Moneys which was deposited in their hands. How he lived here is not discoverable, for privacy hath enveloped the fond Glories of this short reign'd Usurper, and obscurity is the best foyl to this once glittering Pibble; but enough of this example to ambitious wretches.

And here out of hand is to be formed, as it was most ingenuously and aptly represented, a huge Army, in aid and assistance of the *Turk*, who will publiquely profess the Religion hereof, as agreeing best with that Tyrannical Goverment. But to proceed.

This Religion was introduced by *Calvin*, 1541. the summ whereof was this, *viz.* All Ministers to

be

be equally great amongst themselves. 2. Laymen out of the People to be joyned unto every Minister, and these were called *Elders*; the Ministers to continue for term of Life in this power, but the Elders to be chosen every year, which was very grateful to the Burgers, who hoped each of them to come to the Administration of the Ecclesiastical Authority; these, together with other Faith Elders, being met together, to be called the Presbytery, and to have power of Ordination, Excommunication, and Absolution, and whatever else was done by their Bishop in times before, whom he made the *Genevois* utterly to abjure, and to receive this Platform as sent from Heaven. But —— Nevertheless the People did not long like it; but *Calvin*, by his Authority, and the awe of the Canton of *Zurich*, kept it rigidly up, during his life time; after which, the succeeding Ministers allowed the People the use of all manlike Exercises in the Morning, and intervals of Divine Service, which something mitigated the Humour, and, like the *Roman* Sports, took them off from quarrelling with their Ministers.

What they are like to do against the *Turk*, the passage above-mentioned declares; 'twas *Luther* that gave admittance, I mean his Reformation, to the *Turk*, to invade *Christendome*; that is to say, he took advantage of those Divisions that reigned then; and it may be now said, that the troubles in the *Roman* temporal Estate, have engaged him, which the *Romanists* lay all upon the Heretique, so that it comes to this Door at last, or they will leave it there. In fine, They are able to do nothing,

things, and are the only Snayls in *Europe*. They are confederate with the Canton of *Bern*, but 'tis for their security.

SWITZERLAND.

IN our passage from *Geneva* to the *Swizzers*, lyeth a Country called *Wallistland*, governed by a Catholick Bishop, and leagued with the 7. Catholick Cantons: They are divided into 7. Reforts, and 2. Districts or Provinces, the lower, and the upper; they lye included betwixt Mountains, out of which they seldom issue, and therefore we bid adieu to them, and make way to their Neighbours.

SWITZERLAND is bounded on the West with Mount *Jour*, and Lake *Lemian*; on the North with *Swevia* in *Germany*; on the South with *Wallistland*, and the *Alps*; and on the East with the *Grisons*, and part of *Tirol* in *Germany*. It is reported to stand upon the highest ground in *Christendom*, yet hath it plenty of Rivers, which it dispenseth in the greatest Chanels through the mightiest Provinces of *Europe*. It hath many Lakes, and abundance of fresh, and excellent good Fish, by which Lakes and Rivers there is

good

good passage and conveyance; there are also Medows, as pleasant, and as eminent for their fertility, as their Mountains are prominent, rough and sterile. The whole Country contains in length 240. Miles, and in bredth 180. The People rude and Military, as all Mountainers use to be.

They were once under the Government of the House of *Austria*, as Earls of *Halspurg*, the Castle whereof is standing in this Country, which gave Original and Title to that Family; but rising for their Liberty, provoked by the Rape of one of their Daughters, they, by 2. terrible Defeats given the *Austrians*, shook off their Yoak; and immediately 3. Cantons combined in a League, with which, after some Ages or Years, all the 13. entred; and in which they now continue. The first thing they did in the beginning of this Confederacy, was to root out all the Gentry, and not leave a remain of them, as those that were the Instruments of their slavery under the *Austrians*: So that no man there pretends to be gentilely descended, for thereby he is made uncapable of any Office in the Common-wealth; yet there are some noble Spirits, that prefer their blood to such slovenly Magistracies, where the Butcher, and the Shoo-maker takes his turn in the Government, and is in his Town the supreme Ruler, and to this module they yet keep.

Their Exemption of themselves in this manner from the House of *Austria*, made them notable in the World, which they were not since *Julius Cæsar*; but their defeat and slaughter of *Charles* Duke

Duke of *Burgundy*, and their renue for the Duke of *Millain* against the *French*, made them terrible and famous; until finding their own strength, they began to play fast and loose with their Confederates, and to become open Mercenaries, losing *Millain*, which they had preserved, and serving the *French* and *Spanish* King, the *Venetian*, and others, at the same time, under certain secret Pensions, which the chief Counsellours do receive at this day; so that all the Honour that is left them (which they might have blazoned by many Conquests upon their Neighbours) is borrowed from their attendance as Guards to the Person of the *French* King; and Sedan-men, or some such Office about the Pope. Nevertheless, it is to be confessed, that they are very good Infantry, and will stand a shock firm, and in good order, which is a main security to the *French* Foot, that can hardly endure an easie impression.

Their Government at home is divided into 3. Members: 1. The 13. Cantons, being 7. Roman, and 6. Protestant. 2. The States and Cities confederate, as the Abbot of St. *Gall*, *Multinse*, a free City, *&c.* And lastly, The Præfectures, or several Lordships and Towns, which they possess in the *Alps*, in the Dutchy of *Millain*, &c. which are a distinct part of the Common-wealth, but are subject to the Cantons, and obey their Decrees (without any Vote in their Councils) as Subjects; and of these Towns and Lordships they have some number, which yields the best of their Revenue. The Regiment or Magistracy is altogether Popular, and consists in a Great Coun-

cil, summoned upon any great and emergent Occasion; and yet the particular Cities, and Resorts, or Hundreds, in number 148. are governed by one Officer. So hath every Canton a superior Magistrate, called the *Ragman*, or single Person, who is assisted with a Council in Cases of Importance. The Diets are held commonly at *Baden*, for the beauty and commodiousness of the Place, where all things concerning Peace and War, Embassies, Leagues, and the like, are always determined.

Their Revenue is very inconsiderable, for having no Commerce with Strangers, they have no Customes, nor have they any Manufactures. Cutlery is a great Trade. What they raise is by Impost upon Wine, and those Taxes laid upon their Professures, whom yet they use very tenderly; besides, the yearly Pensions they receive from the Crowns of *France* and *Spain*, are brought into the publick Treasury, save what comes privately into the hands of the Grandees, and those that manage the State, one of the greatest blemishes and prejudices to their State; but as 'tis no shame to be mercenary in the Field, so 'tis no blame to be a Mercenary in Council.

As to their Force, it far exceeds their Revenue, for upon occasion, they can bring 30. thousand Foot into the Field, besides what the confederate Cities will add thereunto: As for Horse, they are of no use in those hilly Countries, nor a quarter of the number of the Foot, to defend a Region so impregnable; and they have no ambition, as we have mentioned before, of invading others.

And

And if there should happen a Division, and Quarrel should arise betwixt the Cantons, as there did, and that to Armes, such Forces are only requisite as may oppose the numbers of the adverse Party, for they cannot march in great Bodies; and, as I remember, there were not 3000. Men engaged on either side in the late Difference; Fights are there by hundreds, and twenties, for few more have room to combat.

But what they want at home, they have in the wide World; they are now in the service of the *French*, *Venetian*, *Spaniard*, and *Genoise*, whose Dukes Guards likewise they are; and they are raising 6000. more Foot for the *Spaniard* against the *Portuguez*, among the Catholique Cantons, if the late Broyl do not hinder the Levy. But not a word all this while of any Forces for the Emperour, so true is their usual Proverb, --- *Non point L'argent, non point* Swisse, No Money, no *Swisse*; besides they no way affect the House of *Austria*: and their late solemn Embassy of 30. of their Sages, and their no less magnificent reception in *France*, with more Ceremony and Punctilios than was ever used towards them before, doth argue some Intrigue that way, but what Time must be left to discover; nor care for his service, or regard his distresses; what ever betides him, they are secure by their Mountains; and there we must leave them, for the *Turk*, if Victorious, to look up to.

The

THE GRISONS, OR THE Valtoline.

THis is another Member of the 5. which make up the Estates of the *Alps*, and the Duke thereof formerly the first Duke of the Empire. They are a Common-wealth, seated in more abrupt Ground, yet enjoying as fruitful Valleys as any of the rest, and as good Wine growing therein. By Religion generally Protestants, and confederate with the Cantons of *Switzerland*, and, like them, divided into 3. Leagues or Shires, considerable for nothing more, than that they are a Passage for the *Spaniard* from *Millain* to *Germany*, and so contrarily, which the *Spaniard* secured, and thereupon, in 1622. happened a War in this place, the *French*, and Confederates, forcing the *Spaniard* to a Treaty, whereby nevertheless, in the lieu of *Sondrio*, a pleasant and strong Province, the Town and Castle being of that name also, he enjoyes the Fort *Fuentes*, he built, and hath still

a

a passage open to *Germany*, but *Millain* being to supply another War another way, there is no occasion to speak farther of these *Grisons*.

SAVOY.

THis Noble Dutchy of *Savoy* is another, and the principal Member of these States of the *Alps*, and though we have not given it præcedence in this Transition, yet it justly claimes it, but our design was to mention it in our way to *Italy*, and to place it before that most excellent Region, and those Soveraignties and Principalities which better aspect it, than the uncouch rudenesses of those Mountainous Commonwealths.

It is bounded on the West with *Daulphine*; on the South with *Province*, and the *Mediterranean*; on the East with *Millain* and *Montferrat*; on the North with *Switzerland*, and the Lake *Leman*; and is divided into 2. Members, *Savoy*, properly so called, and *Piedmont*; the later of these is the most noble, as wherein stands *Turin*, the Dukes Residence, and wherein are abundance of Marquisates, and other noble Titles, and their Mansions, a number of Towns, and as well built and fortified,

but better peopled; famous also for the Valley of *Ast*, and for one of the strongest Fortifications in the World, *viz. Nizza*, a Sea-Port, which before it had any Walls finished, baffled and baulked the famous *Turkish Barbarossa*, called in by the *French* King, against *Charles* the *5th.* with 200. Galleys, but now it is impregnable. The vulgar *Savoyards* are naturally stupid, and no way given to Military affairs, but the Gentlemen of excellent Address, as are the Citizens, and many of the middle sort.

This Duke is indeed Master of a fine Country, and a good People; the Country of a large extent, and the people of a large Heart and Liberal Hand to their Prince, when upon occasion he demands supplies, especially the *Piedmontese*; for besides his ordinary revenue, which some have reckoned at 400000 *l. sterling*, he usually doubles it by impositions upon his Subjects, if he increases it not beyond that proportion.

And he had need of a good Revenue; for he hath a number of Garrisons, both Frontire, Midland, and Maritime to maintain, out of which in Field service he is forced to draw his Army, although he is served voluntarily by the Gentry, who with their retinnue and attendants do furnish out his Troops. This Prince assumes to himself the style and title of his *Royal Highness*, as King of *Cyprus* and *Jerusalem*, and will have his Ambassadours treated as the Ministers of *a Teste Couronne*, and to be placed and received like them, which hath of late times been admitted in most Courts of *Europe*, although scrupled by the *Venetian*, *Hollander*, &c.

As

As to his Intereſt in the World, he appears very conſiderable, both the *French*, and the *Spaniard*, willing to be his Friend, and his Concern is to be neutral to them both, as his mighty and potent Neighbours on both ſides his Dominions; He ſided in this laſt War with the *French*, but 'twas by reaſon of his marriage with *Chriſtiana*, the *French* King's Siſter; as when coupled with *Spain*, he engaged there; But formerly theſe Dukes were conſtant Sticklers for the Houſe of *Auſtria*; but it is judged that the *French* Friendſhip is more neceſſary and ſafe for this Dutchy, not only by the Event of the late War, whereby he hath all reſtored him in the general Treaty: but alſo as to the preſent Juncture, and the likely aſpect of future Affairs: But to proceed.

This Duke is challenged as a Feudatory and Feif of the Empire, but he cannot of late be drawn to acknowledge it, although *Charles* the 5*th*. reinſtated one of theſe Dukes, after he was deſpoyled in his quarrel by the *French* King; and though it is alleged, they were firſt inveſted by the Emperours in theſe Dominions, and upon this account he exempts himſelf from any Subſidy or Aid to be given the Emperour, but he pleads a Releaſe of all Feifs, *&c.* and ſo *ſub judice lis eſt*. At preſent there is no noiſe of any Preparations for that Expedition, the Court being in mourning for the death of the Dutcheſs Royal, the Mother of the preſent Duke. There have been ſome late broyls about the Proteſtants of *Piedmont*, for the old Grudge, heightned by that miſchief-maker *Oliver*, in thoſe ſtout-hearted people, but by his Majeſties

prudent interceſſion, the Duke hath acquieſced, and they have compoſed themſelves without any Stir or Articles: And ſo we paſs hence to *MILLAIN.*

MILLAIN.

IT is bounded on the Weſt with *Piedmont*, on the Eaſt with *Mantua* and *Parma*, South with a great ridge of Hills, called the *Apennine*, and North with the *Marca.* This Dukedom yet the firſt in *Europe* for Dignity, was piece-mealed by the *Venetians*, the *Florentine*, *Mantuan*, and others, while it was in Conteſt, and embroyled by Pretenders. It is the Garden of *Italy*, and for the delights and pleaſures thereof ſo ſtriven for by *France*, and *Spain*, in whoſe poſſeſſion it now is. It's Revenue is computed worth 300. thouſand Pound a Year, but that never ſerved to defray the Expence of the Government during the War, by reaſon of the number of Garriſons that were conſtantly maintained, but ſince the Peace it yields ſome advantage to the Crown of *Spain.* As to the War in *Hungary*, this Province is the ready way for the Forces of *Spain* to march for the relief of the Empire, but inſtead thereof, ſuch Forces as

can

can be made ready, are bending the other way, to the Sea coaſt, to be embarqued for the War in *Portugall*; ſo that the House of *Auſtria* is mainly diſappointed of their great ſupport, in a very fatal Juncture: And ſo much for *Millain*.

MANTUA.

IT is bounded and ſurrounded with *Millain* on the West, *Romandiola*, the *Marca*, and *Parma*, ſeized from a tyrannical Lord thereof, by *Lewis de Gonzaga*, in a tumult at *Mantua*, and conferred upon him afterwards by the Emperour, and in his Family this Dignity continues: The *Spaniard*, and the Emperour *Ferdinand* the 2*d*. made oppoſition, and would not admit of the Duke of *Nevers* of *France*, the next Heir to the deceaſed Duke, but *Lewis* the 13*th*. although engaged in the *Rochel* buſineſs, by an Army ſent into *Italy*, relieved *Caſal* diſtreſſed by the *Spaniard*, who had ſpoyled *Mantua*, and ſtated the Duke in quiet poſſeſſion; which brave and admired Enterpriſe, was worthily reckoned as one of the great Actions of that King.

The Territory of this Duke is very large, but

his Revenue not ſo great as amounting to 230. thouſand Pound ſterling. He is the next Prince in Dominion to the *Florentine*, but more eaſie to his Subjects, for he might improve his Exchequer by Impoſts, but either the danger, or the uncuſtomarineſs of the thing, makes him forbear it: Beſides, he hath no Trade, nor Sea-Ports, as the *Tuſcan* Duke, being altogether inland; but with this Intrado he lives like a Prince indeed, though, like the reſt of the Princes of *Italy*, they have ſcarce a Foot of Land of their own. As to the *Turkiſh* War, the Princes of this Territory were farr readier, as were all the reſt of the Feudatories of the Empire, to aſſiſt the *Germans*, than now they are; for *William*, one of thoſe Dukes, in Perſon, with 2000. Foot, and 500. Horſe, aſſiſted the Emperour *Maximilian* the Second; at the ſame time the Duke of *Florence* ſent 3000. Foot, the Duke of *Savoy* 600. *Curaſiers*, the Duke of *Ferrara* in Perſon led 1500. Horſemen, and *Henry* of *Lorrain*, Duke of *Guiſe*, commanded 300. Gentlemen; the Common-wealths of *Genoa* and *Lucca* aſſiſted him with Money; and at the ſame time, being the Year 1566. and when *Solyman* took *Zigeth*, ſeveral *Engliſh* Gentlemen ſerved as Voluntiers, for whoſe Families Honour I will particularize ſome of their Names, as Mr. *Greenvile*, Mr. *Champernoun*, Mr. *Cotton*, Mr. *Budſhall*, Mr. *Smith*, Captain *George* an eminent and skillful Commander. But all theſe *Italian* Aides are now quite diſappeared, and they think themſelves ſcarce ſecure with what Force they can make for their own Defence, ſuch are the Jealouſies

louſies now in *Italy*. This Duke is very well affected to the Imperial Houſe, as being near allyed to it, but, except ſome Money, it is ſuppoſed, he will not ſupply him with any thing elſe, unleſs, if ſuch be the ill Fate of the Empire, things come to Extremity. He hath no Piques or Feuds any where, but is a Prince of very great Eſteem and Reputation, and allianced with the beſt Families in *Europe*, and yet he is leſs in Demeſn, and perhaps Intereſt, having lately ſold to the deceaſed Cardinal *Mazarine* his Dutchy of *Nevers*, of which before in *France*.

MONTFERRAT.

THis pleaſant Region is ſeated betwixt *Piedmont* and *Millain*, and belongeth to the Duke of *Mantua*; it is the beſt Flower in his Garden, and yields him more profit. It is moreover the beſt ſecurity of his Eſtates, for herein ſtands the famous *Caſal*, the jealouſie of the *French* and *Spaniard*. In former times this Marquiſate ſuffered much by ſeveral Intruders, but being finally ſetled by the Emperour with *Mantua*, upon the Family of *Gonzaga*, with which it remains combined under the ſame Laws and Privileges.

MODENA and REGGIO.

THese 2 little Dutchies are situate in that great and fertile Territory once called *Lombardy*, as are all these we have mentioned hitherto, and were assigned by *Clement* the 8th. to *Cæsar de Este*, the Grand-son, by a Bastard, to *Alphonso* the last Duke of *Ferrara*, in lieu of his claim or pretence to that Dutchy; the Pope with an Army of 20000. Foot, and 2000. Horse, perswades the Duke to accept of these Conditions of the Exchange, with this clause also, that he should acknowledge the Pope as his supreme Lord, and therewithall he seized the said Dutchy and City of *Ferrara*, as an Escheat to the Church.

Now although this be a small Dutchy, yet are the Dukes of good Renown, especially the last, who approved himself an excellent Captain in the late War betwixt *France* and *Spain* in *Italy*, on the behalf of *France*, which procured that match between the now Duke *Alphonso*, and one of the Cardinals beloved Neeces, and whom he dowried well, and hath legacied her in the same manner. By the late Treaty between *France* and *Spain*, the

the *Spaniard* is reconciled unto him, at the instance of the *French* King, and both Kings joyntly are to use their endeavours and supplications with his Holiness the Pope, for the restitution of the Valleys of *Comachio* to him, of which such often mention hath been made in the publick week Books.

This *Comachio* is a District of Marish Ground for the most part, lying in the Dutchy of *Ferrara*, and was formerly the Title of the House of *Este*, before they had that of *Ferrara* given them by the Emperour, and was their proper demesne Estate and Inheritance; now when *Clement* the 8. possessed himself of this Dutchy, and agreed by Treaty that all Lands, or what properly belonged to the said Family of *Este*, he notwithstanding seized upon this Estate, with the rest, without any distinction; and hereupon Complaints have since been made to the Apostolical Chamber, reinforced by the instances of the *French* King, in which he hath engaged the *Spaniard*, and lately made it a Pique against his Holiness.

This Duke, like the rest of the Princes of *Italy*, desires to be at peace, and live in quiet, nor to see no Armes in *Italy*, now enjoying a serene tranquillity, after a most tedious harassing War; He is fast in the embraces of his beautiful Lady, and will hardly arm himself like his Predecessor in the Emperours Cause, some supplyes he may chance to send him of Money, and do as his Neighbours that are Feifs of the Empire like himself; and some Moneys the Emperour hath had already from some of the Princes; but he cannot be very

very liberal out of his Revenue, for it amounts to but 40. thousand Pound a year sterling.

PARMA.

THis Dukedom is bounded on the South with the *Apennine*, North with *Millain*, East with *Modena*, West with *Montferrat*. Pope *Paul* the 3d. of the Family of the *Farneſe*, gave this Dutchy to his bastard Son *Petro Luigi*, and in lieu thereof, and recompence to the Church, assigned to it the Dutchy of *Camerone*, situate in the Dutchy of *Urbin*; but he proving a most vicious debauch'd Person, was assassinated, and his Son *Octavian* forced to guard himself in *Parma*; whither soon after came *Charles* the 5th. in Person, and besieged him, although he had married his base Daughter *Margaret*, afterwards Governess of the *Low Countries*; to the relief hereof came the *French* King, and a 4. years VVar ensued, for *Charles* was resolved to ruine his Son in Law: but he resigning, *Philip* the 2d. to disoblige him from the *French*, not only proffered him his Friendship, but gave him the Dukedom of *Placentia* in *Millain*, although for the present he kept the Citadel with a Garrison of his own; but afterwards, in recompence

ence of the great services of *Alexander*, Prince [illegible], in the *Low Countries*, he not only [illegible] that Garrison, but added to his Estate the Territory of *Novara* in *Italy*.

This Prince layes also claim to the Dutchy of *Casserone*, and much sollicited the Court of *Rome*, aided therein also by the mediation of the *French* King, who continues to afflagitate the same things to this day, as a main Concern of his own, as in which he hath so far engaged himself, and his honour, and vogued it as a part of his Quarrel, that it is supposed, he will not recede without something done in it, in the Conclusion of this magnificent Business at *Paris*. The Dutchy of *Parma* it self is considerable for its Revenue, but the best part of it, and more, is expended upon Garrisons, being surrounded on all hands with the Estates of other Princes; not to mention other Charges of the Government. He is a good VViller to the House of *Austria*, as their Ally and Kinsman, and will advance what he can, but the narrowness of his Fortune is a Clog to his Affection; besides, the petty Princes of *Italy* live to the heighth of their Revenue, to make themselves seem more considerable than they are: And so we pass to the Papal Dominions, or Ecclesiastical STATE.

THE

THE

DOMINIONS

OF THE

Church of Rome.

IT is dis-joyned West from *Naples*, South-west from *Florence*, North-west from *Venice*, and lyes North and South cross from the *Adriatick* to the *Tuscan* Sea, broad 100. long 300. Miles; a fair advantage and opportunity to the Lords thereof, either for enlargement of Empire, or increase and improvement of Trade; but the Popes are not much for Force, since they can effect more by Fraud; and the *Romans* retaining the humour of their old Ancestors, will not bargain and traffique, nor follow any Trade, as a sordid and vile life; but this Pride is accompanied with a generous Courage, and they are generally daring Spirits, and reputed the best Souldiers in *Italy*; for which reason they are invited frequently to forein Commands, which they discharge with great Reputation.

The Estate of the Pope is of 2. sorts, the one consisteth in Temporal Dominion, the other in Ecclesiastical

ecclesiastical Jurisdiction: His Temporal Domi-
n is divided likewise into 2. sorts, the one im-
ate, which yields a Revenue, the other me-
, which is holden in Fee of the Church; of
e first kind, are St. *Peters* Patrimony, *Avignion*
France, &c. of the latter, *Naples*, &c. The
mediate Temporal Estate consists of 7. Mem-
rs, *Romandiola*, *Ferrara*, with *Urbin*, *Mar-*
Anconitana, the Dutchy of *Spoleto*, St. *Peters*
rimony, and *Campagna de Roma*. 1. *Roman-*
la, famous for the City and University of *Bo-*
nia, or *Bologna*, and the *Exarchate* of *Ravenna*,
ce the Seat of Emperours, and extorted by the
opes from the *Venetians* in former times, with
me other adjacent Territories, and made Holy
ound. 2. *Ferrara*, in which the Valley of
machio aforesaid, a brave Dominion, and
nby the state and splendour of the Papacy, both
t Revenue, Dolight and Fertility. 3. *Urbin*,
the Dutchy of *Camerone*, belonging, as a-
ve-said, to the Duke of *Parma*; *Urbin* is 60.
iles in length, 35. in bredth, and yields 100000.
Crowns Revenue. 4. *Marca Anconitana*, in
hich stands the famous Chapel of our Lady of *Lo-*
to, one of the notable Sights of *Italy*. 5. *Spo-*
, the old Demesne of the Church. 6. St.
ter Patrimony, lying in *Tuscany*, and given
the Church many Centuries since by Pope *Pas-*
al. 7. *Campagna de Roma*; wherein *Rome*,
he *Mistress* of the *World*, is seated; and the Pope
resides with as much Empire and Authority as any
f the *Roman Cæsars*, by what means it is too tedi-
us and unnecessary to relate, the Story of it being

so

so publick in many Prints; for which reason
we shall pass the manner of the Election of Pope
of the College of Cardinals, of the Consis
and whatever concerns the Civil Policy of t
prudent and subtile Government, because we w
not nauseate the Reader.

The ordinary Temporal Revenue of the Ecc
siastical Dominions is 2. Millions of Crowns,
for the Spiritual Intrado, its a Mystery, or a Mi
racle, for all *Luthers* Execrations against Indul
gencies, and the wiser Worlds Discovery,
is their Exchequer mostly empty, the rest
whereof are reputed to be the great Pomp a
Magnificence of the Popes, in their Vesture,
the Ornament of their Persons, their vast Allow
ances to their Nuncioes, and Legates, (when e
traordinary Occasions happen) and other Intel
gencers and Spies in the Courts of Princes, but o
late the Jesuites have saved that Expence.

As to the Force and Power of this Potentate,
it hath been greater than now it is; yet still h
had the misfortune in any Quarrel to be worsted
if left to himself, I mean in the defensive part;
for how oft hath *Rome* been sackt, and the Pope
changed and imprisoned? But as a *Specimen* o
what Armies they can raise, let us consider, tha
Clement the 8th. had 20000. Foot, and 2000.
Horse, to the reduction of the Dutchy of *Ferra*
ra; and *Paul* the 3d. in the League betwixt him,
the Emperour, and the *Venetians*, against the Pro
testants, bore the sixth part of the Charges of tha
War; Against the Protestants, and in aid o
Charles the 5th. he sent 12000. Foot-men, and

500.

men. Horsemen, bearing their Charges during the War. This man was he that advanced his House to that Honour wherein it continueth to this day in *Florence*. *Pius* the 5th. aided *Charles* the 9th. of *France*, with 5000. Footmen, and 1000. Horsemen: And *Xistus* the 5th. raked together in the 5. years and a half of his Pontificy, 5. Millions of Crowns, and expended magnificently notwithstanding, in bringing Water-Pipes, and erecting Conduits in the City, with Pyramids, Palaces, and other sumptuous Buildings, Churches, and Porticoes. This Money so left in the Treasury, was immediately squandered away by the succeeding Pope; such is the successive variation of Humour and Temper of these Potentates, that men imagine they do purposely run Counter to one anothers designs

This considered, the Papacy seems in this present condition to goe below it self; the Pope one of the Prudentest that ever sate in the Chair, all things composed, Money enough, but (*hinc illæ Lachrymæ*) *No Friends*, or Backers. The Church of *Rome* are very tenacious of their Forms, and 'tis supposed they will be now held to one; the untunable Recantation of their Injury to the *French*. The Pomp and Triumph of the Legates Entry is intended to dazle the eyes of his good Catholiques, and the Affair is excellently well cloathed, but the World sees the nakedness of it; and that the Church of *Rome* hath not this first time yielded to the will of her Sons, like a kind and indulgent Mother, when her Chastisements cannot reach them. In the mean time her bosome hath been

been opened to her eldest Child the Emperour of *Germany*, and she raised her Levies to his assistance to the same proportion as the forwardest; and without question hath not been wanting either in her Advice or Purse.

THE Republique OF *VENICE*.

VENICE, (of whom it is written by a well known Author, *That were it within the reach of humane society, to prescribe Rules for fixing a society and succession of People, under the same species of Government, as long as the World lasts, that Republique were the fittest Pattern on Earth, both for Direction and Imitation*) a Place of that strong constitution in point of Government, that in spight of all the Powers of *Europe* and *Asia*, of the Eastern and Western Empire, bears up her Liberty and Authority for well nigh 1100. Years, being still in case to make good *Thuanus* his Prophesie, *Venetiæ non nisi cum rerum naturâ & mundi machinâ peritura*.

It

It is bounded Southward with *Ferrara*, and the remainders of *Romaniola*: Northward with a great part of the *Alps*: Eastward with the *Adriatique*, and the River *Arsia*; on the Coast of the *Sclavonian* Province *Liburnia*: Westward with *Millain*. Containing these Estates and Places, *viz.* 1. *Histria*, a woody, barren, and sickly *Peninsula* in the *Adriatique*; a Nest of Thieves, formerly troublesome to *Rome*, till *Manlius*, *Cl. Pulcher*, *Sempronius*, and *Augustus Cæsar* reduced it: And as troublesome to the *Venetians*. Duke *Petro Candiano*, *An.* 938. and Duke *Henry Dondolo*, *An.* 1190. made it tributary and serviceable for Timber, Marble, and a Passage to *Hungary*. 2. *Friuli*, a pleasant and fruitful Country, 50. Miles square, lying between the Marq; of *Treviso*, the *German Alps*, and the *Adriatique*. 3. The Marq; of *Treviso*, parted Southward by the *Po*, and *Atheſis*, from *Ferrara*, and the rest of *Romania*: Westward by the Rivers *Mincius* and *Sarca*, from *Millain*: Eastward adjoyning to *Friuli*, and the Gulf of *Venice*: And Northward divided by the *Alps*, from *Tirole* in *Germany*. A most temperate and fruitful Country. 4. The *Adriatique*, a Gulf extending 700. Miles in length, and 140. in bredth, under the command of *Venice*. The Duke whereof marrieth every *Ascension Day*, with a Ring thrown in very solemnly, in token that it must be subject to them, *as the Wife is to the Husband*: As on every *Epiphany Day* it is Baptized by the Bishop of *Zant*, in token that it shall *continue Christs faithful Souldier and Servant against the Infidels for ever*. The

Principal Islands whereof, under their Jurisdiction, on this side, being 1. *Mala mollo*, 2. *Torcellan*, 3. *Muriano*, 4. *Chioggia*, 5. *Bovegia*, 6. *Judaha*, and 7. a shot of 72. little *Islets*, near the main Land of *Friuli*, whereon stands *Venice* her self, with 4000. Bridges, and 10000. Boats, to pass from one part of it to another; 8. Miles in compass, containing 1300000. Inhabitants, built within the *Adriatique*, in the midst of salt Lakes, for 90. Miles round, and deep Marshes for 5. Miles, several *Monasteries* and *Churches* (as Forts and Castles) lying between it and the Ports of *Italy*, not under its obedience; whence its impregnable, and not to be taken, but by an Army that extends 150. Miles in compass.

On the other side the *Adriatique*, she hath *Brescia*, *Bergamo*, *Verona*, *Crema*, and towards *Dalmatia*, 1. *Corfu*, within a Mile of *Albania*, 120. Miles in compass, a craggy and mountainous place, whose Castles are the Keyes to the *Adriatique* Gulf. 2. *Zant*, 60. Miles round; where they have no use for Currants, but to *dye cloaths*, or fatten Hoggs with them. 3. *Candia*, that noble Isle in the *Mediterranean*, 270. Miles in length, and 50. in bredth; so opportunely situated, that *Aristotle* would say, *She was made to be Mistress of the Sea.* An 100. Miles distant from *Syria* and *Ægypt*, and 300. from *Caramania*, *Cyprus*, and *Albania*.

Neither doth the situation of the Seignory more befriend it, than the Nature of the Inhabitants, both close and reserved, the People being so much advantaged by a native gravity, that in a

Book

Book called *Le Treasure Politiq*, its recommended, for the great School of it, to all publick Ministers, *Bodin* himself saying thus of them, *Quæ de consilii capiendi ratione diximus nusquam sapientius quam Venetiis fieri consueverunt.*

The great Maximes they proceed upon are these.

1. To be Umpires and Spectators in the troubles of the World, rather than Actors; to employ all other States, and say, as their Motto, *Pax tibi Marte*; none being more reputed for their open Intercessions for Peace, none more suspected for their clandestine Incitations to a War: for as they *stole* at *first*, so they must *stand* at last; a Republique only, because of the common troubles; But being addicted to Peace, Trade, Wealth, and Repose, the first and fundamental Maxim they propose to themselves, is to maintain common freedom, and live secure.

2. To ballance the Powers of *Europe*, keeping them all out of *Italy*: In pursuit of which Principle, many have been its Contests with the *French* and *Spaniards*; being as famous for varying Councils, Alliancies, Dependencies abroad, as for keeping close to her Constitution and Government at home; where the Rule is, the *Venetians* deliberate long before they decree any thing, but when it is once seriously decreed, it is as irrevocable as the Laws of the *Medes* and *Persians*.

3. To understand all the *Intrigues* of *Europe*; hence it is that they observe this method in the

Employment of their Ambassadors: First, They send a man to *Switzerland*, thence they employ him in *Holland*, from thence they transmit him to *England*, and from *England* to *France*, from *France* to *Spain*, from *Spain* to *Germany*, and from *Germany* to *Constantinople*, and are said to expend 140000 *l. per Annum* in Intelligencies.

4. To keep their People in a perfect state of Obedience, always *ignorant* how to *dispute*, always *knowing* how to *obey* their Superiours Orders; which they will endure no Jesuite, or any other Ecclesiasticks, to discourse, or cavil at; and therefore are out with the Court, rather than Church of *Rome* most commonly; because it propagates a Religion that is so prejudicial to the Interest of Government, and the Peace of Commonwealth; insomuch that I find applyed to *Venice* what the Historian saith of *Lacedæmonia*, *Diu stetit, non quod Rex benè imperabat, sed quia Populus benè parebat*: It lasted so long, not so much because the Prince did command well, as because the People did obey so.

5. To make use of the *French* Power to check the *Spaniard*, and the *Spanish* to check the *French* in their Encroachments upon *Italy*, and both to watch the Popes, since they have been transported by their own interest, to neglect or betray the common good.

6. To admit neither Churchmen nor Women into her secular Council, the one being subject to their own humours, and the second to others, I mean those of the Pontifical Interest; advancing

non

none that have a forein relation in her domestick service; keeping likewise a watchful eye over Priests and Pulpits, that none, from the meanest Frier, to the highest Patriarch, meddle with the Transactions and Designs of the Senate, upon pain of the severest punishments: Only that State hath 2 very eminent men, the one a sound Divine, the other a learned Casuist, alwayes in Pension, and ready, in case of any Contest about excentrick and irregular proceedings of *Rome*, to defend and vindicate her by publick writing, as *Fra Paulo* did *Anno* 1612.

7. To entertain for Generals and Souldiers, whom, when she loseth she misseth not, when she hath finished her War, she dischargeth, to avoid Expence on the one hand, and Faction on the other, which are usual in Common-wealths, where the Members are advanced to too high an Employment; to which purpose, she puts such restraints to the Power of her Duke, and the Rights of her Nobility, that neither can attempt or maintain any Design prejudicial to the publick Interest.

8. Yet to encourage any Person that shall find out or invent any thing that may tend either to her advantage or honour, as suitably with rewards, as they punish those that attempt or conspire any thing against them agreeably with punishments; every Design against the Government there being Death without mercy, as is the revealing of the least secrets from the Council of State; whence it is a part of every forein Ambassadors instruction, not to entertain conference with any Senator in

private, it being a matter of an implacable jealousie in that Republique, where no Senator receives a Pension from any forein Ambassador, nor Ambassador any gratuity from any forein Prince, save what they openly acknowledge, and bestow upon the Treasury of St. *Mark*, of late grown a Proverb for *Riches*, as the *Arsenal* is for *Strength*.

9. To which you may add, that the *Venetians* are so good and publick-spirited Patriots, that every Galley that goeth out in course, thinks she has *Venice* her self aboard her, every mans care being *Ne quid Respublica detrimenti capiat*: And every man is as grave and as silent as the Duke, owning a slowness of apprehension abundantly recompenced by the exactness of their judgement.

10. The Character of the *Italians* running thus; the *Veronians* are studious and faithful, the *Paduans* fierce, the *Vincentians* revengeful, they of *Friuli* ingrateful but inconstant, they of *Histria* Cowards and short-liv'd, and they of *Venice* publick-spirited, crafty, and greedy: And in reference to War, the People of *Padua* manage Horses, those of *Bergamo* lay Stratagems, those of *Brescia* dig Trenches, those of *Treviso* bring Swords, and those of *Venice* contribute Money, Counsel, and Resolution, especially Counsel, being the People of whom *Machiavel* observeth, that whatsoever they lose by War, they recover by Treaty.

11. To enlarge their Territories by the several Opportunities which they watch, of the Inrodes of the

the *Turks*, or the Diviſions of Chriſtians; by their Encounters with the firſt whereof, they have gained all the Iſlands they have at preſent in the *Ægean* and *Ionian* Sea, or *Peloponneſus*: by obſerving the ſecond, they became Maſters of many places belonging to the Empire, and the Church of *Rome*, and of the beſt Havens in the *Adriatique*, belonging to *Naples*, and ſome Towns of *Millain*; they ſeldom aſſiſting any diſtreſſed Neighbour, without the Mortgage, or direct ſale of one Place or other: whence the Princes of *Chriſtendom* conſpired in the League at *Cambray*, to deplume the proud *Jay*, as they did, leaving her only her own bare Iſles and Marſhes, till partly by working upon the Pope, to whom they quitted all their Intereſt in the Towns aforeſaid; and by ſevering the Confœderates the one from the other, they recovered all but the Town of *Naples*, for which they are not willing to conteſt with the Crown of *Spain*, their Bullwark againſt *France*, and the Pope too, with whom ſhe had to do about ſome Church Donations, prejudicial to the Republique, and the peremptorineſs of the Eccleſiaſtiques in defence of the ſame, untill encouraging the Prince of *Parma* (in whoſe behalf all the *Italians* were confœderated) to face the very Walls of *Rome*, ſhe got off with eaſe, and had her antient *Elogium* ſet up in the *ſala Regia*, in the *Vatican*.

12. Neither was ſhe any ſooner reconciled to the Pope, than the *Malteſes* having taken at Sea ſome Galleys, and Curamuſulls, with Paſſengers to *Mecha* (among whom was one of the *Sultans*

Mistresses, and another of the *Ottoman* Race) and being entertained at *Candia*, belonging to *Venice*, the *Grand Seignior* vowed to revenge the *Sultana* upon *Christendom*; and, as Sir *Sackville Crow* advertized the *Venetians* (though they believed it not, having no notice thereof from their own *Bailio*) with a formidable Fleet, and Land Army, in a manner surprized *Canea*, the second *Port* of *Candia*; which yet the Republique recompenced by her next Summers success in *Dalmatia*, where she took *Clissa*, which after a great debate whether it should be demolished or no, was fortified, and is a Curb to the *Turkish* Inrodes at this day; and afterwards pursued the *Turkish* Fleet to the Bay of *Foggia*, where if not Commission bound (a Defect in that State) their Navy had utterly overthrown them. Towards which *Genoa*, upon Condition she treated with her as *Serenissima* (which she doth, it being a cheap Assistance that is got by Complement) allows 500000. Livers, and 10. Auxiliary Galleys: the Jesuites coming up to no less, upon the terms of their re-admission, negotiated by the King of *Polands* Brother, who is of the Society himself.

13. To set up Tumults in *Turkey* among the *Janizaries*, as they did in the Year 1648. with the assistance of a *Renigado*, with 600000. Livers, when their great Enemy *Ibraim* was deposed, and his eldest Son *Mahomet*, the present *Sultan*, then a Youth, was set up in his stead; whose glorious and aspiring Designes awakening the drowsie Valour of the World, the *Venetians* checked in the Defeat at *Foggia*, *Anno* 1653. where he lost 48. Galleys,

Galleys, 6. Galliasses, 12. Mahones, and 9. Ships, with his Admiral *Bassa*: And another in the *Dardanells*, the Streight of the *Hellespontique* Sea, between *Asia* and *Europe*, *Anno* 1654. where 20. Ships of War and Galleys were taken, 6000. *Turks* slain, and the Captain, Admiral of the Fleet (*Amurath Bassa*) mortally wounded: These two successful Victories, the industrious *Venetians* pursued with the old Design of Dissentions and Tumults in *Constantinople*, that cost the Prime *Vizier* his Life, and had almost cost the *Grand Seignior* his Empire; the *Bassa* of *Aleppo* upon their suggestions revolting, and all *Asia* falling off, had not the generous *Bassa* of *Damascus*, the present Prime *Vizier*, nobly met the approaching Fate with singular Prudence and Conduct, and (notwithstanding the *Venetians* Treaty with the *Persian*) made a League with *Persia*, setled *Asia*, overthrew the *French* Auxiliaries of *Venice*, under Prince *Almeric de Este* (of the House of *Modena*) in *Candia*, upon intelligence given him from *France*, which the *Venetians* have thought fit to cut off by a more strict Alliance with that most *Christian* Kingdom: Recovered *Tenedos*, lost *An.* 1655. after the great Fight in the *Dardanells*, under *Mollenique*, who got a stern of the whole *Turkish* Navy, and so hemm'd them in, that 40. Galleys were taken; 28. Ships burnt, 9000. Men lost, 9. Mahones scattered, the Captain *Bassa* only saving himself, and 14. Galleys, and he well deserved his Chain of Gold, worth 2000*l.* and the Generals Place. But this Government aims at the Commendation of Wariness, rather than Valour;

Valour; practising with Money, rather than Armes, and contenting themselves more with their first Title of Fishermen, or their second of Merchants, than that of Warriours: Besides that, it is their general Interest to keep the Peace of *Italy*, to which, as things stand yet, they are able to give Law. Its no wonder that their Agents are so busie in Mediations for Peace over the Christian World, as in *Spain*, *France*, *Holland*, and where-ever else any Controversies are like to arise, since that Enemy that astonished all *Christendom*, is like to fall now entirely on this Republique, excluded the late Peace, and (notwithstanding the late Opportunity of ingratiating her self upon the *French* Rupture) likely to be deserted by the Pope, who, by her Entrenchments upon his Jurisdictions, her Affronts to his Nuncioes and Clergy, particularly his Jesuites (to whom she gave a bitter farewell, *Andate, maledetti Pigliate, & mai ritornate*, Goe your wayes, take nothing, and never return) and her readiness to comply with the *French* for a Passage into *Italy*, is so far disobliged, that he seemeth intent, upon the Peace of the World, to bring down that City; having no other Design doubtless, 1. in his Connivance at the *Turkish* Arsenal, built in *Candia*; 2. in his strange submission to the *French* King; 3. in his obstinate refusal of those advantages that might serve in this Conjuncture, than the settlement of the Church in *Italy*; whereby a man may guess, how much a Courtier *Don Maria* was, when he told the *Venetian* Ambassador, *It was not reasonable, that the dissentions for particular Affairs, should cause a prejudice*

prejudice to that which concerneth the general; which is to maintain the Grandeur of that State (meaning *Venice*) *inseparable with the Splendour of* Italy. Though yet the *Venetians* have done wisely in this, that they have involved the Neighbour States in the same *Premunire* against the Church with themselves, having wrought on the *covetous* humour of the *Tuscan*, and that more *ambitious* of the *Genoan*, to retrench the Papal Encroachments so far, that they are concluded within the same jealousie, and obnoxious to the same displeasure, as only secured by the Favour of *Spain*, as *Venice* may be by the Power of *France*.

Her great defect (as the wisest have a *soft place* whereon they may be hit) lyeth in this compass, *viz.* that being so near the *Turk*, that upon any affront from the Christians, they must make War with him: And yet so near him too, that for want of Provisions of their own, they cannot live without him (for all her Territories afford her not Bread to eat) (to which I may add, the distance of her Territories from her, and from one another) she doth not either engage the Christian Princes more vigorously against him, or engage him more closely to her, a Particular more worthy of her consideration, 1. In regard that all the Isles, Coasts, and Maritime Places, which the *Seignory* possesseth, do confine with some part of the *Ottoman* Empire, where she may be easily invaded and surprized. 2. In regard that being the best peopled City in *Italy*, she cannot support her self without the friendship of the *Mahumetan*, and his plentiful Country. 3. In

regard

regard a War in the *Levant*, stops Trade, the chief Stay of that *Mercantile* Town.

THE Republique OF GENOA.

NExt to *Venice* in Reputation, and *Tuscany* in Situation, lyeth the Common-wealth of *Genoa*, between two Rivers, commanding formerly the Islands of *Corsica*, *Sardinia*, and the *Baleares* in the *Mediterranean*: *Lesbus*, and *Chio*, with some others in the *Ionian*: *Caphe*, or *Theodosia* in the *Taurican Chersonese*: *Pera*, and a considerable Portion of *Tuscany*, and thereby able to arm (as they did once) 58. Galleys, and 8. Phamphyli (Vessels of 140. Oars a piece) for present service, in 3. dayes time; but now confined to *Liguria*, and the Isle of *Corsica*, by their Intestine Divisions, and Forein Defeats, particularly by *Venice*, which hath brought them to live by Usury, Retail, and Mechanical Trades, under the Protection of the King of *Spain*, or the *Vice-*

Roy

by of *Millain*; who value it the more, because its Metropolis, or chief City *Genoa*, is so seated, that it is esteemed one of the Keyes of *Italy*; being much courted by the Pope, out of envy to the *Venetians*; and as much by the *Italian* Princes, for fear both of *France*, and *Spain*.

Its Interest seemeth to be as much limited as its Situation, for it hath but 6. things to do; *First*, To exclude the Nobility, and keep the Common-wealth *even*, by a restraint upon all Excesses of Power, Riches, Honour, or Popularity. *Secondly*, To assist with Men, and Money, in all the Wars round about them, at that rate maintaining their own Peace. *Thirdly*, To be the Bank of *Spain*, and other Kingdomes, where they take Money at that excessive rate, that the Revenues of *Millain* and *Naples* goe to pay Use Money; the Common-wealth of *Genoa* so obliging the *Spaniards* more to its self, than all the Powers of *Europe* could do: Though *Charles* the 5*th*. and his Son *Philip*, thought, by borrowing their Money, to weaken, and engage them rather to himself; which they might do the better, since *France* attempted the reducement of the *Seignory* to its old Yoak, shaken off 1528. by *Augustine Fliſci*, and his Family, who seized their Navy, slew their Captain *John Dorya*; but leaping from one Galley to another, to secure all, stumbled and fell into the Sea, where he, and his ambitious Treasons, were both drowned together. *Fourthly*, To keep 12000. Men in Armes, to guard their Territories; and 30. Galleys at Sea, to keep their Trade, together with some Auxiliaries, to serve their

Protector

Protector of *Spain*; which they may well maintain, considering their Revenue amounteth to no less than 44000. Crowns *per Annum*, besides their Bank of St. *George*, the most famous in the World, whose original, growth, use, and influence is thus.

When the untoward War between the Genoese, *and the* Venetians, *was at an end, and the* Genoese *could not pay their Debts; they assigned over first their Taxes, and after that their Revenue and Demain, to such private Citizens hands as were their Creditors; who electing among themselves a Common-Council of an hundred, with* 8. *Officers over them, managed this* Intrado *and* Stock *so orderly, that they became at last possessed of most of the Commonwealth; the Towns and Territories whereof they govern by Officers chosen by their own common suffrage; insomuch, that the common People, in all times of Dissentions, stick to St.* George, *regarding no Faction any otherwise, than in relation to that Bank; to which they require all Parties to swear faithfulness. This prevailing over the rest of the Republique, because it hath no changing of Officers, and the other being subject to that Inconvenience, their Duke, his* 8. *Assistants, and* 400. *Gentlemen, that is their Mayor, Alderman, and Common-Council, being changed every two year, so that they are out of their Places before they know to what end they are in.*

Its Territories are either *Liguria*, or the Isle of *Corsica*.

1. *Liguria* is parted *Eastward* by the River *Warus* from *Provence*, *Westward* by *Magia* from *Tuscany*, and *Northward* bordering on the *Apennine* Hills.

Hills, as *Southward* on the *Tyrrhenian* Sea; in length, from *Luna*, a Port in the East part of it, to *Monaco*, in the West, 40. Miles long, and all centring upon *Genoa*, the stately and pleasant Metropolis on the *Ligustick*, or *Ligurian* Shore; fortified towards the Sea by Art, toward the Land by Art and Nature, there being but one way to goe to it by Land, and that steepy and craggy: Indeed the whole Country is its own Fortification, all Historians concluding, as he in the second *Punique* War, That it is a harder thing to come at them, than to conquer them. *Aliquanto major erat Labor invenire, quam vincere*, are the very syllables of the Author: And no more than needs, considering the temptations the aforesaid Neighbours have to invade it, for its plentiful Valleys, covered with *Citrons*, *Lemons*, *Olives*, *Oranges*, &c. And its rich Cities, made up of Merchants and Usurers; insomuch that the Geographer inserts a Story, generally agreeable to *all Christendom*, as fitting to this Place; the Story is this, that one should say, *That here there are neither Scholars, Gentlemen, nor Jewes enough*: And another answering, *That there were more than enough of all*: He should reply, *That there were not Scholars enough, because there were so many double-beneficed men; nor Gentlemen enough, because so many Mechanicks; nor Christians enough, because so many turned Jewes and Usurers.* But *Populus me sibilat at ipse mihi plaudo Domi.* Let the World laugh, *Genoa* applauds it self for that Treasure that supplyed the Kings of *Spain* in their Wars with *England*, and the *Netherlands*, with *Catalonia*, *Portugall*, and

and *France*, and thereby endeared them likewise to the See of *Rome* (whose most *devoted Spain* is) from whose Territories they fear no danger, as well for the *Spaniards* sake, who protects them, as the *Venetians*, who opposed them; the Pope being not more their Friend for their Patron of *Spain*, his *Catholique Son*, than their Champion against their Adversary of *Venice*, his troublesome Neighbours. And as for Usury, one part of the Interest of this State, its decryed in all States, and in all States allowed; then to be abrogated, when Trade may goe on without young or mean Merchants, young or mean Merchants may traffique without borrowing, or borrowing may be without Usury, or other Considerations more pressing in cases of necessity, and not till then.

2. *Corsica*, an Island 110. Miles long, and 70. broad, 60. Mile from *Genoa*, and 6. from *Sardinia*, first won by the *Genoese* from the *Pisans*, next by the *French* from the *Genoese*, and since restored upon the Peace between *France* and *Spain* 1559. For securing whereof for the future to this Common-wealth, my Author tells me, they fell upon this handsome Project, emplying none but natural *Genoese* to serve in the Garrisons of the Island, the better to keep under this rude and untractable People. *And filling all their Garrisons upon the* Continent *with natural* Corsicans, *whereby the Island is unfurnished of its ablest men, who also serve for Hostages of the publick Faith. It is the destiny of Princes and States, who are little in themselves, or who have but a moderate strength. Its a pitiful thing to see to what Necessity the petty Princes are reduced*

but

duced to maintain themſelves, how many real Evills they are expoſed to, to conſerve that vain Image of Liberty, and that ſweet Illuſion of that Soveraign Authority that doth bewitch them. In Expences they conſume themſelves for their defence, and almoſt give all that might be taken from them, that nothing might be taken from them. They are obliged to obſerve all the Fancies and Motions of their Enemies and Friends; and if they ſubſiſt, 'tis not by their ſtrength, becauſe they have none, but by their weakneſs, and becauſe their Countries are of ſo little Concernment, that they beget not a deſire in ambitious Perſons, nor that Juſtice ſhould be violated in the Conqueſt of them: Or they are under ſhelter from the Enterprizes of the one, by the Jealouſie of the other; and preſerve their Liberty, for that the Ambitious hinder one another to ſeize upon them, and to become the Maſters.

1. But ſince men will rather aſpire to the ſhaddow of a troubleſome Freedome, than live in the eaſieſt dependence, and in the moſt commodious ſubjection in the World, the Intereſt of ſuch men is, to provide for the firſt Onſet of an Enemy, on their own Charge; it being better to ſpend themſelves, than be over-run by ſtrangers; and a waſted Country being more Eligible than an endangered one by Auxiliaries, moſt commonly adjudged, in little Common-wealths, worſe than Enemies; and though the Charge be exceſſive, yet either the Aſſailant is tyred to an Accommodation, or, which is the great happineſs of weak States, they have time to ſettle their Correſpondence abroad, ſo as it may check their

Enemies; and not endanger themselves.

2. Their Provisions must be timely out of the hazard of surprizes, inconveniencies that have befallen the Enemies of these men, the *Venetian*, both in the business of *Cyprus* and *Cremona*.

3. Their Friends must be employed, rather to divert their Enemies, by an Inroad upon their Interest, or Country, than to help them: by laying waste their own. Its fitter the Pope should *quarrel* with the *Venetians* in *Venice*, than *fight* with them in *Genoa*. Assistants are Physicians which cannot cure an ill Humour, without that alteration and disorder, which leaves a worse Impression sometimes after it, than the Disease that went before it: Neither is it to be doubted, but the design of diversion will be effectual, since there is no Enemy, that values not the security of his own Country, above the honour of conquering another.

4. Yet if it be necessary that forein Force be admitted, they must be inferiour to their own, and such as they may always give Law to, and receive no Jealousie from, that may abate their Authority at home, by that mark of Dependence abroad: Whence it follows, first, that the Forces called in, depend rather upon the Prince that employeth, than the Captain that leadeth them; and secondly, to keep them from uniting in a Body.

5. But however, a cold and impartial comparison of the Inconveniencies on all sides, both of admitting Friends, or yielding to Enemies, being premised; a few Fortresses, such as are up and

down

down in *Liguria*, which controul both Friends and Foes; though I think *Genoa* (as long as the Pope is angry with the *Venetians*, and will want its assistance; the King of *Spain* is needy, and must be supplyed by its Bank; the Trade of *Europe* is damm'd up, and must be quickned with its Coyn; the King of *France* is great, suspected and watched by all its Neighbours) need do no more than improve its Trade, and leave these Rules, which are rather Shifts, and Deliveries, than Policies, to their necessitous Neighbours, the *Venetians*, from whom this is the best Opportunity they will ever have to recover their antient State and Freedom.

The STATE of LUCA.

BEtween this Common-wealth, and the great Dukedom of *Tuscany*, lyeth the little State of *Luca*; whose extent is little more than one City of that name, 3. Miles in compass, whereon there are 7. Forts, and containing 24000. Inhabitants (well skilled in *Manufactures*, especially in weaving *Silks*, and *Cloth of Gold*) the fittest Place to set up a Free State in the World, being

ſeated in a plain, walled round with Mountains, except towards *Piſtoria*, in which Poſt ſtands a ſtrong Caſtle, Art and Nature befriending it ſo far, that its in the Liſt of the 4. ſtrongeſt Cities in the Chriſtian World, *Zara* in *Dalmatia*, *Canea* in the Iſle of *Candy*, and *Legorn* in *Florence* being reckoned the other three; eſpecially conſidering it can maintain 15000. Foot, and 300. Horſe; no more than needs, reſpecting the ſeveral Attempts that have been made upon it, 1. By the Emperour *Rodolphus*, who at laſt ſold it for 10000. Crowns to the Inhabitants. 2. By *Lewis* of *Bavaria*. 3. By the *Genoeſe*, who bought it from that Emperours Garriſon there. 4. By the Emperour *Charles* the *4th*. of whom the *Lucans* bought their own Freedom for 25000. Florens, demoliſhing all his, and the Uſurper *Caſtruccios Fort*; but being not able to ſecure themſelves from *Genoa* on the one hand, and the Duke of *Tuſcany* on the other, they betook themſelves to the King of *Spain*, for whoſe ſake the Civil Power of *Millain* backs, and the Eccleſiaſtical Power of *Rome* countenances this little Kingdom of *Ivedo*, otherwiſe a certain Prey to the *Florentine*, who hath already as much in *yearly Preſents* for letting it alone in the Inhabitants *hands*, as he would in *yearly Revenue* were it in *his own*. Two Defects they ſeem to labour under, the firſt is, That their chief Magiſtrate, the *Gonfalonere*, is changed every two Months, as the Duke of *Genoa* is once every two Year: And the ſecond is, That the *Genoan Nobility* is not ſo much *too mean* and *depreſſed*, as thoſe of *Lucca* are *magnified* and *regarded*; and that the one

one doth not more discourage an *Ambition* that *may be honest*, as these promote a *Popularity* that *is dangerous*; especially in the Families of the *Buonvisi*, *Sardini*, *Galganelli*, *Senumi*, *Arnoltini*, &c. whereof every one is able to buy, and every two able to seize this little *Seignory*, only they are kept in awe by the Great Duke, in the middle of whose Dominion they are shut up, having no Corn, or other Necessaries, but what they have from him; who first directed them to set up a Granary, that brings in 36000. Crowns to the Publick, besides supplyes to the *Tuscan*, upon all little occasions, and Provision for 7. years siege at all adventure: Especially in this latter Age, when the great State and Empire of *Austria*, the support of this place, breaks and fails. *For great Empires*, saith my Lord *Bacon*, *while they stand, do enervate and destroy the Forces of the Natives which they have subdued, and awe their Neighbours; who, when they decay, recover their Liberty, and revenge their former Slavery*: *So was it in the decay of the* Roman *Empire, and likewise in the Empire of* Almaign, *after* Charles *the Great, every Bird taking a Feather; and were not unlike to befall* Spain, *if it should break.* Yet as things stand at this time, there be but two things that this Republique should take care of, 1. Trade abroad, 2. Unity at home, towards the last of which, it was well contrived, that they have Armes for 500. Men, ready charged and fitted, upon half an hours warning (the Muskets, Powder, Match, Corslet) hard by the Council House, to be seen by none, without the three Senators leave, who

have each respectively a Key to them. To which I need not add, how much it concerneth them, to model their Affairs with respect to those of *Venice*, at this time likely to part with some of her Privileges to her Neighbour Commonwealths.

THE

Dukedom

OF

TUSCANY or *FLORENCE*

THis Dukedom, divided on the East, from the Churches Patrimony, by the River *Pisa*; On the West, from *Genoa*, by the River *Macra*, and the impregnable Strong-hold *Sarizna*; On the South, from the *Grecian* Coast, by the *Tuscan* Seas; And on the North, from *Romandiola*, and *Marca Anconitana*, by the *Appennines*, was the greatest *Eye-sore* in all *Italy*, to the Commonwealth of *Rome*, *before* Christs time (the People of this Place, being the first that carried an Offensive War to the Gates of *Rome*) and the most considerable

considerable Thorn in the sides of the See of *Rome* since: whence the Popes, as they grew in strength and power, intermedled with this Province, and finding it sometimes in the *Lombards*, sometimes in the *French*, and sometimes in the *Germans* hands, made bold to bestow it themselves, sometimes on the King of *Naples*, sometimes on the Dukes of *Anjou*, untill the subtile *Florentines* bought their own Liberty of the Emperour *Rodolphus Habspurgius*; and after purchased the Town and Territory of *Cortona*, of *Ladislaus*, King of *Naples*; that of *Arezzo*, of Duke *Lewis* of *Anjou*; and setling their Duke, have got within their Territories, 1. *Florence*, which hath the *Appennine* on the North, and the Estates of *Pisa*, and *Sienna*, on the South. 2. The small, but rich Seigniory of *Massa*, situate on the Borders of *Genoa*. 3. *Pisa*, lying towards the Sea, betwixt the *Genoese*, on the *West*, and the Territory of *Sienna*, on the *East*, able of it self once to wage War, both with the *Venetians*, and the *Genoese*, from it's notable publick Arsenal for *Shipping*. 4. *Sienna*, situate between the Patrimony of the Church, and the Estate of *Pisa*; the People whereof have been as very *Guelfes*, that is, Men devoted to the Emperours Interest; as they of *Florence* have been *Gibellines*, that is, People devoted to the *Popes*: Upon which account, the Duke of *Tuscany* is looked upon, as equally capable of assisting *Austria*, or *France*, against the Pope, as the Pope against either of these. To say truth, saith my Author, it stood with good reason of State, that the *Florentine* should use all his wit, to get this City, and keep

it; which, besides the accession of 150000. Ducats of yearly Revenue, was a Rival with *Florence* in the Command of *Tuscany*; only I may say of the *Florentine*, as Count *Imbal* once did, *Non supove dove contestesse O ingegni tanto celebrate de* Florentini: That I could never learn where the celebrated wit of the *Florentines* lay, when they yielded to the King of *Spain*, upon the Treaty 1558. the Ports, 1. *Piombino*, 2. *Telamon*, 3. *Droitello*, 4. *Argenterats*, 5. *Hercule*, 6. *Lengóne*, of so much consequence upon the *Mediterranean* and *Tuscan* Seas, that they do not only keep the Dukes of *Tuscany* at the *Spaniards* Devotion, but likewise enable them to carry the Keyes of *Italy* at their girdle, and become Lords Paramount of those Seas.

5. The Islands in the *Tuscan* Seas, as 1. *Iola* or *Elba*, 10. miles from *Piombino* (which if the *Turks* had, they would be Masters of *Province* and *Italy*) defended by two Castles, on two little Mountains, made impregnable by Art and Nature. 2. *Giglio*, bordering on the *Genoese*. 3. *Capraria*, not farr from *Legorn*. Time was, when the Popes of *Rome* had so great a kindness for this Dukedom, that on the great Politician *Cosmo de Medici*'s Coronet, one of them caused this to be engraved, *His Quintus Pont. Max. ob eximiam dilectionem & Religionis Catholicæ Zelum præcipuumq́, justitiæ Donavit.* But since, when one of this Dukes Successors would have been created King of *Tuscany*, the Pope answered, *That he was content he should be a King in* Tuscany, *but not King of* Tuscany. Ever since which time, the great Port,

on

on the main Land *Legorn*, hath been well defended with 12. Galleys, 2. Gallions, 5. Galliasses, the Maritime Strength of that Dukedom. The Land hath been secured with 16000. Men, alwayes in Armes, under the most experienced Captains, besides so many Forts and Towns in continual Garrison, that his Estate is said *to be made of Iron*. In which respect this Duke is a dreadful Neighbour, both to *Millain*, with whom he hath waged 5. Years War at a time, and the *Genoese* and *Lucans*, which he spareth only out of his respect to the Kingdom of *Spain*.

This Duke is at this day the richest Prince, and this State the wisest Common-wealth in *Europe*, able as well to buy the Popes friendship, and look into the Intrigues of *France*, which is their most profitable Friend, and most dangerous Enemy. The first in respect of *Spain*, whose ambitious Counsels, touching the seizure of *Italy*, it disturbs. The second in respect of *Venice* and *Genoa*, whose troublesome Pretensions it may effectually assist. Neither is the *See* of *Rome* favour less considerable to this State, than the *Realm* of *France's*, since, besides it's mediation between this Dukedom, & the Empire (in whose Court this Duke bestoweth 35000. Crowns yearly for favour) if the Pope should be angry, he hath an open Passage into *Tuscany*, advantaged with supplyes of all kinds from *Lombardy* and *Bononia*; whereas, on the other side, the *Tuscan* hath no way to invade St. *Peter's* Patrimony, but over such craggy Mountains, as no Army or Artillery can pass, or be maintained. Towards other Princes he carrieth a

fair

fair respect, as willing to maintain the Trade of *Legorn* and *Florence*; towards which, and the Sea-Forces that must preserve it, this Prince hath amassed an infinite treasure; and may do very well, but that the *Genoans* and *Venetians* have this advantage of him, that they are as wise in publick Counsels, as his People are in private; and that they can alter their Resolutions with the Occasions, whilst they of *Florence* stick to their Decrees, notwithstanding all Events. Besides that, this Prince, with the assistance of his Brother, and Uncle, of the *Sacred College*, have this defect, that they pretend to arrive at that in a short time, to which other Potentates could not attain, but by a succession of many Ages. Yet the Dukedom being centred in the very Navel of *Italy*, is thereby furthest from Invasion on all sides, and the most participant of the Common Interest, which may secure that State in the bulliest times, though a little over-awed by the *Spaniard*, who holdeth in actual possession *Pont Hercule*, *Telemene*, and *Piombino*, the Setlers (as the Historians call them) of *Hetruria*.

SARDINIA.

AN *Unhealthy Place*, where there is no more fresh Water, than what is rained down, and kept from the Winter to Summer, which lyeth West of *Sicily*, some 200. Miles from *Cape Bo i*, or

Cape

Cape Corſ, being a convenient Paſſage into *Africa*; the People of which Place are ſo given to Hunting, Running, and other riotous Matches, and thereby ſo prone to Rebellion, that the *Spaniard* permits not a Cutler amongſt them; but by reaſon of the ignorance of their Clergy and People (ſo rude, that after the Maſs ſaid by rote, they will dance and ſing in their Churches, in a way unbecoming either an Alehouſe or Tavern) much devoted to the Church of *Rome*, and, for it's ſake, to the King of *Spain*, who governeth it by a Vice-Roy, who reſides at *Calaris*; and muſt of neceſſity be a *Spaniard*; under whom are 2. Deputy-Governours, *Spaniards* alſo, the one for *Cape Cagliari*, towards *Africa*, and the other towards *Cape Longiardois*, towards *Corſica*; both ſecured by the 3 Iſlands about them, 1. *Iſola Roſſa*, 2. *Aſinara*, 3. St. *Peters*, which belong likewiſe to the King of *Spain*. It's ſecurity againſt the *Turks*, this Place oweth to the *Piſans* and *Genoans*; and it's ſafety upon the *French*, and other Nations Incurſions into *Africa*, it's beholding for to *Rome* and *Venice*; ſo that the King of *Spain* need not fear it, as long as he is in the *Genoans* Books ſo much for *Uſe-money*, in the *Venetians* for *Trade*, and the *Pope* for *Kingdoms*.

SICILY.

SICILY.

THis Kingdom, environed round with the *Tuscan* Sea, contains 700. Miles in compass, joyned to *Italy* by the narrow Streight *Messina* (not a mile and a half broad) shooting into the Sea, with 3. promontories, 1. *Capo de Boa*, Northward; 2. *Capo Passaro*, VVestward; 3. *Capo Boio*, Southward; and secured by the 2. dangerous Gulphs, *Scilla* and *Charybdis*. The Granary formerly of *Rome*, and now of *Italy*, *Spain*, and *Barbary*; besides *Malta*, and the adjacent Isles, made up of 4. Provinces, 1. *Valis de Noto*, Eastward; 2. *Mazara*, Southward; 3. *Mona*, Northward; and 4. the *Æolian* Islands, VVestward, by *Don Pedro*, King of *Arragon*, after the *Sicilian* Vespers, added to *Arragon*, and in right of *Arragon* to *Spain*, with whose Fortunes it stands and falls. It's 7. chief Port Towns being guarded by 18. Men of VVar, and it's 3. Divisions kept under by 3000. Men. It were worth the while, to understand the reason, why so devout a Son of the Church of *Rome*, as the King of *Spain*, should renounce it's Supremacy in this Island, forbidding

bidding any man, upon pain of death, to appeal to the Court of *Rome*; insomuch that *Baronius*, in his 11th. *Tome*, writes against him; and he hath forbidden the Importation of that Book, into either *Naples*, or *Sicily*, upon pain of Banishment to Noblemen, and the Galleys to the common People. Indeed, since that Author hath taught the Court of *Rome* the supposititiousness of the Bull, whereby *Spain* holds this Place, it's high time to exclude the Power of that Court, and deny their Authority to dispose of it to any, since they find not the Grant whereby it was bestowed on it. But now the Affairs of *Spain* are so weak, it were well the Jesuites were banished *Sicily*, lest, upon King *Philip*'s death, they solemnly divide what he (as they alleged) unlawfully united, *viz.* the *Temporal*, and the *Spiritual* Dominion, and give to *Cæsar*, the things which are *Cæsars*, and the *Pope*, the things that are the *Popes*; making the *Vice-Roy* a King, under the Emperour, and the Bishops Dependents on the Pope: To which Design, the severity of the Governours (a *Spanish* Errour here) will contribute as much in *Sicily*, as the Indulgence of the Emperour in *Germany*.

THE

THE Kingdom OF NAPLES.

WHen we reflect on the State of this Kingdom, the frequent Seditions in it were a wonder, considering the Settlement of the Spanish Reigne (but for Spains 2. Over-sights in Government, Alterations of Vice-Royes, and oppression of Subjects) and the present Peace, were admirable, considering the subtilty and restlesness of the Inhabitants; but for Spains two politique Diversions, the one more serious, an hourly Devotion; the other more jocund, a daily Comedy; they would revenge their being so poor, but that they are kept so, as well by their own vanity, which is wisely humored, as their Governours Impositions, which are necessarily exacted; besides the two Securities for their Peaceableness, viz. 1. That the Commonalty thinketh all Employment above them, but the Plough: 2. That the Gentry judge

judge all Business below them, but their Pleasure; the first of which humours will keep them too low, and the second too bare, to be troublesome; to which I may add two more, 1. Their Perfidy and Treachery, that makes it impossible for them to trust one another in a Design: 2. Their Rudeness & Ignorance, whereby they are capable of managing nothing but the great Horse. Were not half the *Neapolitan* Clergy Dependents on the King, *Spain* might be jealous of *Rome*; and did not half hold of the Pope, *Rome* might distrust *Spain*; and because they were wholly neithers, both might fear, did not *that*, in this last Age, set up for the Spiritual Monarchy of *this*, and *this* for the Temporal one of *that*. The Fate of *Italy* is it's only security against the *French*, and that of *Europe* against the *Turk*; while this last had often invaded it, as they did 1433. had it not been the Key of *Christendom*; and the first had often surprized it, as they intended under *Lewis* the 12th. but that is an Inlet into the Papacy: though the People would out at the *Back-door*, under the *Saracen*, as formerly, but that they choose *slavery* (as they call their duty) rather than barbarism: and at the *Fore-door*, under the *French*, but that that is not an *Escape*, but a change of pressures. The Emissaries of *Richlieu* and *Mazarine* had often embroyled this Place, had not those more numerous, from the Pope, secured it. The Horse bestowed on his Holiness, keeping the King of *Spain* in the Saddle, and the Caution that the Church puts in at that Ceremony, that she be not *prejudiced in her Right*, is the best ground: Of the other,

the

the King of *Spain* puts, that he be not *disturbed* in his *Power*, especially since the Duke of *Modena* could do the *French* against *Arragon*, as much right as *Gon Salvo* did *Arragon* against *France*, did not *Millain* bestir it's self, on the one hand; and had not the Pope diverted the *French*, on the other. Although the modern ambition of the *Neapolitan* Noblemen, is more dangerous at this time, than the antient pretension of the *French* King (albeit bottomed on the Duke of *Anjou*'s Adoption, Pope *Clement* the 7th's Confirmation, the last Will of the Duke of *Main*, and the Agreement between *Lewis* the 12th. and *Ferdinand* of *Castile*, nothing obstructing, but the Popes gift of it upon *Spain*) did not the *Spanish* Preferment divide, and the *Castilian* Army of 6000. Foot, and 2000. Horse, awe them, and their King prove too hard for them. I know not whether more by drayning 22000. *Neapolitans* into the *Spanish* Garrisons, or by drawing 4000. *Germans* into the *Neapolitan*. Besides that, every second House maintains a foot Souldier (a Janizary extraordinary) sent out of *Spain* or *Germany*. 1. Which together with the *Spaniards* firm League with the Pope, 2. their Confederacy in *Italy*, 3. their Impoverishing of the Nobility, 4. their Indulgence to the Commonalty, 5. their strong Navy at Sea, 6. the Jealousies of *France* and *Germany*, 7. the Largesses bestowed on the Clergy, and 8. the Fears of *Venice* (the 8. Branches of their Interest of State) may secure the Peace of that unquiet Place for this Age, if it escapes an alteration upon the death of the King of *Spain*, whose Treasure is more

beholding

beholding to the Gabals of *Naples*, that come to Millions of Crowns (the People paying there for every thing they enjoy, to their very Sallets) than to the Mines of *India*, that cost them more.

THE Republique OF *RAGUSA*.

THE Command of this puny State is of little Extent, the Soyl very unfruitful and steril, without any River, and the City situated among dirupt Hills, and many mighty Neighbours, and nevertheless this Republique, for some hundreds of Years, when as other greater Soveraignties of *Servia*, *Bosnia*, *Hungary*, &c. were destroyed by the *Turk*, hath not only preserved her self, but advanced her Subjects in Wealth and Reputation. She commands in the *Dalmatian* Coast, from *Cape Cumeno*, to *Castelnuovo*, about 4. Miles into the Land; as also over these 4. Islands, *Agosta*, *Melada*, *Lupana*, *Calamita*.

The City lying long-wayes, is yet no more than 2000. Paces in it's Circumference, and cannot be made greater, or enlarged, because of one side it lyeth against a Rock, which commands it; and on the other against the Sea; And because Merchandise and Peace have flourished here so long, it is built very narrow, with high Houses, and is full of Inhabitants; who being necessitated to [illegible] themselves among the adjacent Lands, when they have gotten Estates, fix at home. It is fortified with Walls, and quadrangular Towers, ramm'd and filled with Earth; but the impregnable Castle standing upon the aforesaid Rock, and encompassed in a manner with the Sea, commands both it, and the Haven.

No man, but a Gentleman of *Ragusa*, hath any thing to do in the Government; and he that marries with an under Degree, loseth his Gentility; by which means there are now but 24. Families. All Gentlemen aged 20. are Members of the Great Council; and of these Gentry there were lately in number 317. In all their Councils, they vote by Ballot, and to any Offices and Dignities, 3. are first named, and out of them one chosen, as in *Venice*. The Rector of the Republique, with his 11. Counsellours, out of different Families, appear in all the Colleges, there to vote with those of the College. These 12. were called the Little Council, for they assemble every day, to receive Petitions, Remonstrances, Agents, Envoyes, or Letters, either from Strangers, or the Inhabitants, and do deliberate thereupon, but conclude nothing; In this manner they serve 12. Months, and

and are then discharged, and are not eligible again for 2. Years, as is usual in all the Colleges, except the Senate, and the *Pregadi*, who are alwayes continued. This Senate consists of 48. and with the Little Council of 12. is made up to 60. who resolve upon all which the Little Council propoſeth. Thirty five of theſe is a *Quorum*, an may conclude by Major Voices; for among theſe 60. are alwayes 5. old men, of divers Families, who are to be preſent at ſuch Reſolutions; and to provide *Ne quod detrimenti capiat Reſpublica.*

There are 4. Collectors, who receive the Intrado or Revenue of the Publique, and pay, upon aſſignation of the Little Council, to the 2. under Receivers, that which they have occaſion for the ordinary Charge of the Publique, and that which remains overplus, is brought into the Treaſury, of which 5. antient honourable Perſons (as they do the Money of the Orphans) keep the Keyes, and theſe men continue 5. Years in this ſervice.

Their whole Revenue can hardly amount to 30000 *l.* Sterling, which ariſeth chiefly out of the Impoſt on Wine, and out of this they pay the *Turk* for Protection 5000 *l.* and lay out as much upon his Baſhaws, to have Friends at Court; for their great Negotiation in the *Levant*, makes them alwayes to have buſineſs there; for this Money they are Toll and Cuſtom free, which is a matter of great advantage to them, and preferrs their Commodities before any others.

The whole Force of this Common-wealth, beſides the Burgeſs, is a 100. *Hungarians*, who are a kind of Garriſon to the City, and ſerve the Ma-

giſtrate to put Sentences in Execution. Theſe are commanded by City night Captains, 6. whereof are choſen every 2. Months, 3. of them ſhut the Gates by day, and guard them with Burgers; and ſome of theſe *Hungarians*, till midnight, then come the other 3. Captains, and relieve their Brothers, and in the Morning open the Gates; before the ſhutting whereof, according to the Roll, 2. Gentlemen, under 40. Years old, do daily guard, the one the Caſtle of St *Laurence*, and the other the new Fort, and tarry there till they are relieved, by Perſons of the ſame quality, the next day; all other Officers and Captains, who ſerve the State abroad, either in War, or Negotiation, are choſen by the great Senate, ſome for 7. others for 12. Months.

The Inhabitants of *Ragusa* are of the *Romiſh* Religion, and have a Biſhop, but he muſt be a Stranger; Moreover they have 2. Churches, one for the Men, where the Preachers are hired by the year, by the State; and the other for the Women, where Preachers are hired for their lives; the Commonwealth not fearing the levity and ſedition of the Women, who are naturally modeſt, and keep alwayes at home; but ſuſpecting the Men, who, by the conſtant inſinuations and inculcations of ſome peſtilent Doctrines, might be perverted. The charge of the Church Goods and Revenue is committed to three Eccleſiaſtiques. Thus have I given a more particular account of this little Spot, becauſe nothing was ever yet publiſhed, to give ſatisfaction, what it's Module was. As to it's Intereſt, the *Turk* governs it wholly, and it is inconſiderable

conſiderable to *Chriſtendom*. He could ſwallow it when he would, for all the *Venetian* (contrary to the vulgar Errour, that it is a Poize betwixt them) were it not, that he cannot make more of it, nor ſo much, as now he doth. It ſufficeth, that they do abundance of good Offices, in relieving of Chriſtans, in their Traffiquing in the *Levant*, and that's the beſt ſupply to be expected from them.

GERMANY,

AND

The ſeveral Dominions, Principalities, and States thereof.

WE are now to diſcourſe of a great, but heterogeneous Body, made up of divers Religions, divers Laws and Cuſtomes, and different Conſtitutions, under many Princes; for in the Declenſion of the *Roman* Empire, after

the frequent Devastations of it by the *Barbarians*, when *Charlemaign* had setled his Conquest therein, he divided it among his Sons; and their Successors likewise multiplyed it into more Divisions: Afterwards, when the Empire came to be Elective, by the *Aurea Bulla* (and had lessened the Popes peremptory and absolute Authority therein, who yet continues formalities of Confirmation, & without which none can be called *Augustus*, the only barr to Protestant Princes, on whom he will never conferr it) and the Power thereof confirmed by *Gregory* the 5th, to *Germany*, to the three Electors Ecclesiastick, and 4. Temporal, all being within the pale of the Empire; the Candidates for that Dignity, to assure their Advancement, would bribe Voices with the Patrimony thereof, by which means, and their liberality to their Favourites, while it was in their power to do them good (as knowing their Authority was very transient) together with the Covetousness, and sordid Huckstery of some Emperours, who sold the Imperial Lands for Money, little or nothing was left to maintain the Majesty of the Place.

Besides these squanderings made in *Germany*, a great deal more hath been limbed from it, which belonged to it, as it was the Representative of the *Roman* Empire, under which name it ports it to this day; but it is but a meer shadow of that mighty State; for the Popes stript it of all it's Feathers in *Italy*, through the frequent Broyles raised by Excommunication and Anathemaes against the Emperours, who were willing to part with that distant Dominion, which they could not keep, without

without unsufferable Expence and Hazard of all; then the Dukes of *Savoy* and *Lorrain* refused to own them, more than formally, and in Title, which were main Members of the Empire; as did also the King of *Denmark*.

It will be needless to insist longer upon this Consideration, having premised, that for 10. Descents together, the Dignity hath continued in the *Austrian* Family, and three before that, the Founder of this Family being *Rodulph*, Earl of *Habsburg*, a Prince of a mean Estate, but great Spirit, who succeeded our Earl, *Richard* of *Cornwall*, after a vacancy of 12. Years, the Electors continuing it so long in vain, in hope of a Purchaser like *Richard*, the greatest Moneyed Man in *Europe*. The perpetuating of it in this Family so long, was effected by the policy of *Charles* the 5th. who caused his Brother *Ferdinand* to be Elected *Rex Romanorum* in his life time, and soon after resigned the Empire to him; which course hath been observed ever since, till the Reign of *Leopold Ignatius*, the present Emperour, who was chosen after his Father's death, but his Brother *Ferdinand* was chosen before him in this manner. The College of these Electors was once a *Septemvirate*, but by the proscription of *Frederick* Count *Palatine*, the Father of this present Prince, the Duke of *Bavaria* was substituted in his Place; and upon the Restoration of this *Charles Lodowick*, an Expedient was found to make him the *Ottovir*, but so, that he is the last of them all, by this means. Their Names are the Arch-bishop of *Mentz*, Arch-bishop of *Triers*, and Arch-bishop

of *Colen*, Spiritual Electors; the King of *Bohemia*, the Elector of *Saxony*, Duke of *Bavaria*, Marquess of *Brandenburg*, and Count Palatine of the *Rhine*: And as to their Precedency, the Ecclesiastical, who are chosen by and out of their own Function, have the first place; among the Secular, the King of *Bohemia*, between the later three of the four, it is not yet agreed. There are other great and free Princes, who have Voices in the Imperial Diets, and are Tributaries at will to the Emperour, such are the Dukes of *Brunswick*, *Lunenburg*, *Wittenburg*, *Lantgrave* of *Hassia*, &c. several Bishops, with secular Jurisdiction, as of *Saltzburg*, &c. And lastly, Free Cities, which are of two sorts, not reckoning the Residences or Metropolis of free Princes, *viz.* Cities Imperial, in number 60. formerly 96. such as have bought their Liberties of the Emperours, and pay a small tribute yearly, and $\frac{2}{3}$ *ds.* of all Assessements at the Diets to them, such as *Spiers*, *Wormes*, *Noremburg*, *Stralburg*, and many others; of all which more particularly in the Description of the several Provinces.

As to the Religion of this People, except under Ecclesiastical States, the Duke of *Bavaria*, and the Hereditary Countries of the Emperour, it is altogether Reformed, but for the most part *Lutheran*; betwixt whom, and the *Calvinist*, there is as great a Feud and Difference, as between the *Romanists*, and either of them.

The Force of this whole Region of *Germany*, hath been computed to amount to 200000. Men, and

and somewhat above half that number hath been often seen effectif in one body, in Expeditions against the *Turks*; and if we consider the multitude of Garrisons, and the many Armies on foot, in the late War, between *Sweden*, and this Empire, there can be thought to be few less of both sides. The best Footmen are those of *Tirol*, *Swevia*, and *Westphalia*: the best Horsemen, those of *Brunswick*, *Cleveland*, and *Franconia*. Of Weapons, they handle the Sword and Harquebuze best. In the Field they are very strong, as well to give the Charge, as to bear the Shock; where Order, which they duly observe, is of great effect, and it is as it were natural unto them, to keep a stately pace, and firm standing. They are not accounted on for defence of Fortresses, or to hold Garrisons: and by reason of their corpulent bodies, they are not fit to storm a Town, unless to fill the breaches: And therefore they are accounted rather resolute and constant, than fierce and couragious; for they do not much affect that service, wherein they see too much of hazard. After the Victory, they do kill all whom they meet, without difference of Age, Sex, or Calling. If the War be drawn out at length, or if they be close besieged, they presently either mutiny, or give up the Town (but there alwayes excepting to general Rules.) In Camp they can endure no delayes, nor will they practice the Art of Temporizing: If their first Enterprize and Attempt falls not out to their mind, they will hardly be engaged again, or perswaded to it by any means; and if they once begin to run, they will hardly turn their backs again, as was wofully

wofully manifeſt in the Battel of *Kreutzburg*, in 1596. betwixt *Matthias* the Arch-duke, and Sultan *Mahomet*. He that retains them, muſt be at extraordinary charge, and great trouble, by reaſon of their Baggages, and Wives, who follow the Camp, and conſume abundance of Proviſion, and without that they ſtand in no ſtead. Their Horſes are rather ſtrong than couragious, often of which, eight are uſually preſt from the Plough, which renders them of ſmall ſervice; and beſides, they quail when they ſee their blood.

The Revenue of the Empire, which comes to the Emperour, is ſo little worth, that it is ſcarce worth mentioning; for, beſides the Tribute paid by the free Cities, which is but 15000. Guilders yearly, 1500*l.* Sterling, there is little elſe that can be reckoned as a Revenue; It had need therefore of ſome Prince, whoſe own Eſtate can ſupport the Grandeur of the Dignity; which hath been another reaſon, why the Houſe of *Auſtria* hath held it ſo long: as alſo, for that it is the only Rampire againſt the formidable Power of the *Turks*. And his Authority is as little as his Revenue, for he hath no Negative Voice, but is as it were the ſupreme Officer, to execute the Decrees of the Diets; whereas the Princes, and free Cities, are abſolutely Soveraign; and can, in their Aſſembly General, Depoſe him, if they ſee cauſe.

1. East-Freiſland. We come now to Particulars, and paſs into *East-Freiſland*, a County of the Empire, ſub-divided into the County of *Embden*, or *East-Freiſland* properly ſo called, and the County of *Oldenburg*, both of them extending Northwards, to

the

the *German* Ocean; bounded on the West with the River *Emms*, which parts them from *West-Freisland*; on the East with the River *Weser*, which divides them from *Westphalia*; and on the South with the Earldom of *Mark*. It is a very fruitful Country, and most populous, thick built, full of Arable and Pasture Land, affording plenty of excellent Cattel, Butter, Corn, *&c.* to their Neighbours. The Earldom of *East-Freisland*, or *Embden*, was formerly governed by Provincial Earls, under the Emperours of *Germany*, to whom they were accountable, untill the Year 1453. when *Ulrick* the Governour was invested with the Hereditary Title of it, in whose Family it continues at this day. That which advanced him, being his Conquest of the City of *Embden*, from the *Hamburgers*; which City, considerable for its Traffique and Situation, becoming *Calvinist*, turned Rebel, and revolted from their Prince, as a *Lutheran*, and confederated themselves, as a Republique, with the States of *Holland*, in 1592. and so continues.

The Count of *Oldenburg* is of a farr antienter standing, and of a Princely Descendency, and is Master of as fine, and larger a Country, by some Provinces bequeathed to him by the Countess of *Jevere*; infinitely stored with Oxen, Sheep, Butter, *&c.* and with Venison also, which run in large and fair Woods, the pleasant Game of the Gentry of this County. He is allyed to the King of *Denmark*, as descended from a common Ancestor, *Christiern* the 2d. King of *Denmark*, and the 4th. of the Name of Earl of *Oldenburg*.

Both

Both these Princes are reckoned as Members of the Empire, but they are lame ones, and are of no use to it, for they contribute nothing to the publick Charge, nor come to the Diets; by which means they exempt themselves, and are unconcerned in this *Turkish* War. The Earl of *East-Freisland* is like to be engaged in this *Holland* Business, about the *Eyler Sconce*: nor will the Count of *Oldenburg* be suffered to be at quiet, if it comes once to Armes and Parties. However, their Interest is to live at Peace, and good Correspondence with their Neighbours, the best security to small Estates; but there are some old Grudges, which this Juncture will give vent to: And so we leave them, and pass to *Westphalia*.

3. Westphalia. This Country is bounded on the North with the Dutchy of *Holstein*, and the River *Elb*; on the East and South with *Hassia*, &c. and on the West with *Colen*, *Cleveland*, *Overyssel*, and the two *Freislands*. The Country is in most places full of Woods, which bear plenty of Acorns, and nourish many herds of Swine, which make Bacon of excellent relish and tenderness: and in other places as plentiful of Corn. In this Province stands the City and Bishoprick of *Munster*, infamous for the Story of *John* of *Leyden*, and as famous for the late Treaty, and general Pacification, in 1648. Since which time this City hath had some Disputes with their Bishop, but now composed to a good understanding, by the powerful Interest of the *Hollander*, who espoused the Cities quarrel. 2. *Minden*, once a Bishoprick, now setled upon the Marquess of *Brandenburg*, with the Title of Prince, in

in lieu of what the *Swede* had of his, by the same Treaty: He hath likewise here a secular Town and County of *Ravensberg*, in right of his part-inheritance in the Dutchy of *Cleve*. Here is also the Bishoprick of *Osnaburg*, the alternate succession to the Profits whereof, is given, by the *Munster* Treaty, to the Duke of *Brunswick*, for his cession of his Bishoprick of *Halberstadt*. Not to omit the Town and Castle of *Aremberg*, with the ample and goodly Patrimony thereof, which gives Title to the noble Family of the Counts of *Aremberg*, eminent for their service done the King of *Spain*, in the *Low Countries*, where, as his Subjects, they have other Estates.

Lastly, The Bishoprick of *Bremen*, which is the second Division of *Westphalia*; formerly governed by its own Diocesans, but of modern times the King of *Denmark*'s Sons enjoyed the Title, with the Protection of it; till, by the late Treaty at *Munster*, it was assigned, together with the Bishoprick of *Verden*, to the *Swede* (with condition, that the City and Territory should enjoy their antient Privileges and Liberties) who, with much adoe, had Possession delivered to his General Count *Coningsmarck*. It is a rich and fair City, and much traffiqued, by reason of its situation upon the *Weser*, which dischargeth it self into the *Elb*, and so joyntly into the *German* Ocean. In this Bishoprick stands the City of *Stead*, famous once, and made for ever, by the *English* Staple, upon some discontent removed some time agon hither from *Hamburgh*.

There are other petty States and Earldomes herein,

herein, which, together with the rest, acknowledge the Emperour, but it is more in shew than effect; although they were scared to some real performances, by the Emperours successes in these parts, in 1687. when he overcame the Duke. The Title hereof as Ducal, is used by the Arch-bishop of *Colen*, and the House of *Saxon Lunenburg*; but with the same Profits thence, as the Emperour receives; notwithstanding, in this pressing Condition of the Empire, and in all general Times, they pay their proportion, as a Circuit of the Empire.

3. Cleve. So we pass Westward, to another Border of the Empire, *viz.* the Dutchy of *Cleveland*, consisting, while it was the entire Patrimony of those Dukes, of four Members, 1. *Cleve*, 2. *Gulich*, 3. *Berg* or *Mont*, 4. *March*; the two last divided from the other by the *Rhine*, and severally joyned, some two Centuries agoe, to one another, in the Family of *Cleve*; the last Duke whereof, *John William*, dying in 1610. without Issue, this ample and princely Estate, the main whereof had continued 900. Years in this Family, came to be divided (after mature consideration of the evill of a War) equally between the Marquess of *Brandenburg*, and *Wolfgang*, Duke of *Newburg*, a younger Descendant of the House *Palatine*; whose Fathers had married the Sisters of the deceased Duke, but *Brandenburg* the eldest. It was first agreed between these two Princes, to govern the Estates joyntly, but afterwards they fell out, by being too familiar; insomuch that the *Brandenburger*, at a Treatment made by him, gave the other a box

of

of the ear; which unseemly injury, caused the Palatine of *Newburg*, to call in the *Spaniard*; and the other the States General: Of which Story read more in the Duke of *Rohans* Observations upon this subject. Both the Partitions are subject to the Laws of the Empire, and are obliged to the proportionable supplyes.

Adjoyning to this Country are the three Electoral Arch-bishopricks, the first whereof is that of *Colen*, a fair and goodly Country, bounded Eastward upon some part of the Duchy of *Cleve*, but on the South limited by the Land of *Triers*; the present Elector is the Uncle to the Duke of *Bavaria*, and considerable in his Interest as to the Catholick Cause, being also Prince and Pastour of the City and Jurisdiction of *Leige*, the Government whereof resides in him, and the Canons of that Cathedral, who by right elect their Prince or Protector as aforesaid: This Arch-bishop is Chancellour of *Italy*, and second in Dignity. 4. Colen.

To this succeeds the Arch-bishoprick of *Triers*, whose Bishop is the Chancellour of *France* for the Emperour: This Country lyes all along South the *Mosselle*, on the East lyes *Luxemburg*, on the West *Champania*; it is a pleasant, but not a fruitful Country. Triers.

The Arch-bishop of *Mentz*, although last mentioned, is first in Dignity, as being Chancellour of the sacred Empire: His Jurisdiction, like some of our Dioceses, lyes dispersed in several Countries; so that his temporal Estate is a great deal less than the other two: Nor had any of them enjoyed such secular advantages of Dominion, had it not been Mentz.

for

for that the Empire was made Elective, and they set their price often upon the Market; Besides, there hath happened a dissolution of many great Estates, out of which they have carved to themselves what they liked, with the Connivence of the Empire, and under the specious pretence of *Dotlands*, and Bequests to the Church.

The Interest of these Electors, is to defend the Papal, Imperial, and their own Authority, of which they are equally jealous, from the Reformed: Notwithstanding the Arch-bishop of *Trier* took part, or was a secret friend to *France*, in the late *Swedish* War, which made the *French* so hot upon the rescue of his Country, and so resolute in the freeing of it: But in case of danger to the Empire, no question is to be made, but they will unanimously concurr against it; and with themselves, they draw all the Ecclesiastical States of *Germany*: And are prone enough to assist the Emperour against the *Turk*.

The next Principality or Dutchy we shall treat of is *Lorrain*, the Duke whereof is a Prince of the Empire, and the Country reckoned as a part of the fifth Circle of the *Rhine*, and as a Feudatory thereof, stickled hard in the late War, for the Emperour, to the loss of his Country, and his almost undoing; but by the Treaty of the general Peace, he was restored to a great part of it. It is bounded and circumscribed between the lower *Palatinate*, *Alsatia*, *Trier*, the Dutchy of *Bar*, *Burgundy*, and *Luxemburg*, all of them fine Provinces; not is *Lorrain* inferiour to the most of them, were it not for some dark and thick Forrests, which intersperse

sperse the Country. There were in it formerly some Imperial Towns, as *Metz*, *Verdun*, and *Toul*; but *Henry* the 2d. of *France*, reduced them under his obedience, and erected a Parliament there; to make it a perpetual Province of *France*, as it hath since proved: Of late it hath lost some Ducal Towns (and Provinces, as the whole Dutchy of *Bar*, taken from him by *Lewis* the 13th. and County of *Clermont*) viz. *Moyenvic*, *Stenay*, *Dun*, and *Jametz*; these three last belonging formerly to the Prince of *Conde*, and restored to him by this Treaty; and the Provost-ship of *Merville*; Besides, the Duke is at all times to give passage to the *French* Forces into *Germany*, and to renounce all Leagues, Alliances, and Intelligences with any forein States or Princes, to the prejudice of that Kingdom; withall, he was bound up to an acquiescence in whatsoever had passed by judicial proceeding, gift, or disposal of the Kings of *France* or *Spain*, untill the date of the Treaty, by which these Conditions were also agreed to be ratified by the Emperour: This was a bad bargain, but more could not be obtained; so that the said Duke, seeing himself thus exposed to the Armes of the *French* King, and any sudden surprize, upon pretence of passage, besides many other Retrenchments of his Soveraignty, did offer, by a Treaty, to surrender the same wholly into the hands of the King, upon Condition, his Family to be admitted, as Princes of the Blood, and to the succession of the Crown, after those of *Bourbon*, with some Provision of Money and Pension, for the support of his Dignity and Family; and this

was highly talked of, and near a Conclusion, but it is not yet confirmed and accomplished.

As to his Interest, we may guess how narrow it is; and how he is pent up, as to any Concern of his in *Europe*, by that comprehensive Clause, That he shall not hold Intelligence with any Prince, to the prejudice of *France*; which will be construed so, if he lend but a Complement to any of them. The *French* King hath had a longing envious eye upon his Country, as adjoyning his Conquests from his other Countries, and therefore he lives here but precariously, and as a Tenant at will. As to the *Turks*, he concludes, there are no such Infidels, as the *French* Ministers of State, who laid all wayes to entrap him, and finally forced him to take Armes against *France*, as a desperate remedy. Besides, he is extremely poor (although his Revenue is said to amount to 700000. Crowns, a good part whereof ariseth from his Salt made here, which the *French* King hath bargained to be afforded to *Metz*, and *Alsatia*, &c. a price current) and cannot lend a Stiver, nor raise a Hand against them, in his present Condition, the result of his barbarous plunderings; in which his Forces exceeded those very *Tartars* and *Turks*, and like to like was seldom opposed.

6. Alsatia. We proceed next to *Alsatia*, or *Elsas*, whose boundaries are these briefly: On the East the *Rhine*, with *Baden*; on the North the *Palatinate*, on the South part of *Switzerland*, and on the West *Lorrain*, divided by the Mountain *Voyesin*; a fine and pleasant Country, divided into three parts, the Lower, and the Higher, and the third called *Zuricgaw*,

Zuricgaw, bordering upon *Switzerland*, the two last Divisions, by the Treaty of *Munster*, being assigned over to the *French* King, in the name of the whole (on Condition only of paying 300000 *l.* Sterling to the Arch-duke of *Inspruck*, the Province before belonging to the Imperial Family) for his Expences in the preceding War of the Lower *Alsatia*. The Bishop of *Strasburg*, or *Argentina*, the chief City seated therein, is yet Lord and Governour: There are in it besides many Imperial Cities, free from the Jurisdiction of the *French*; so that he hath little more than the modern Strengths, and Command of the Country: and yet so much in that, by his free passage into *Germany*, that he is well recompenced for troubling it; having *Philipsburg*, a most strong Town in the *Palatinate*, and the County and Town of *Brisac* added to the bargain. There is some Difference arisen, by some pretences of the *French*, to admit the Governours of the two Imperial Cities of *Colmar* and *Slechstadt*, both antient and strong Towns; and this Duke *Mazarini* demands, by his right, as the Governour of the Province, and the King intends to effect by force; which makes many men think, there are some Designes that way, upon this quarrelling Punctilio; but the free Cities will assuredly not suffer any such intrusion or violence upon their Privileges, and the Princes will brook it as little: Considering this, and other the like Piques, in other places, in this Juncture, it seems as if there were a Conspiration of those little Mischiefs, like the appearance of the small Cloud, that will condensate and overspread *Christendom* at

last, and showes it with abundance of blood and misery.

What this Country signifies against the *Turk*, is easily resolvable, for *hinc Dolor hinc Lachryma*, here was the fatal Jealousie lodged, that rendred the Emperour so impotent and feeble against the *Barbarians*. This, if any thing, is one of the great Remoras, that retarded the quick work, which would have been made with that Enemy, by the *German* Princes, and therefore we will put down this Province for a Cypher, if it be not already reckoned, with some large numeral Figure, by the other side.

7. Palat. The *Palatinate* lyes next to this, with which it is bounded on the South; on the East with the Dukedom of *Wittenberg*, and some part of *Franconia*; and on the West with *Triers*: And because this Country somewhat concerns us, by the alliance of this Prince Elector to the Crown of *England*, we will be a little larger, for full satisfaction and information of the Reader, in the whole series of the late Affairs of that Family; than we have hitherto been; but according to proportion, the Lower *Palatinate*, which is all the Dominion of this Prince, being in bredth but 90. Miles, and in length 72. It is one of the most pleasant Countries of *Germany*, and affords the best *Rhenish* Wines; the Princes alwayes, till this late misfortune, reputed the wisest, as who had enlarged their Estates, and from the beginning raised it from nothing, being meer Courtiers, or great Officers at first, although else acknowledged to be the Descenden ts of *Charlemaign*.

In

In this Grandeur these Princes continued till the Year 1620, when the Family seemed to have received the greatest accession and accrument of Felicity, by the Marriage of *Frederick* the 5th. (Nephew to Prince *Maurice*, by his Sister *Louysa*, married to *Frederick* the 4th.) with our Princess *Elizabeth*, Daughter of King *James*, some time before; and his Investiture in the Crown of *Bohemia*, by the Election of those States; who indeed, by the Concession of many Princes, of the House of *Austria* themselves (Letters reversale they call them) and by their own Customes and Privileges, had right thereunto; but the choice and acceptation thereof, being not so free and voluntary on his part, for that some affronts were like to be put upon him by the Chamber of *Spires*, who were ready to proceed to Sentence against him, for his demolishing *Udenheim*, which the Bishop of *Spires*, whose Town it was, was then a fortifying; which *Spinola* afterwards took in hand, and finished, and called it *Philipsburg*, now in the possession of the *French*. The Reader is here to understand, that in this Lower *Palatinate*, there are several famous Imperial Towns and Bishopricks, as *Worms*, *Spires*, although Fendatories, for the most part of their Estates, to the Princes Electors.

No sooner was the *Palatine* King of *Bohemia*, but the War began to flame in *Germany*, portended by a fearful Comet in 1618. in the first Battel whereof at *Prague*, the King of *Bohemia*, assisted by *Bethlem Gabor's Transylvanians*, and *Hungarians*, was totally routed by Count *Bucquoy*, the young Prince of *Anhalt* slain, a great slaughter

under and *Prague* soon after taken: This Battel was fought on the 8th. of *November* 1620. and thereupon the King, as he was then called, fled to *Breslaw* in *Silesia*, where he secured himself, committing the care of his Estate to the Marquess of *Anspach*, who was General of the Confederate Protestant Princes; but being corrupted by *Spinola's* Gold, who was sent for out of the *Low Countries* to attaque the *Palatinate*, basely sold it, and the Prince's Interest; by which means *Spinola* shortly after reduced *Manheim* and *Frankendale*, Garrisoned by the *English*, but hopeless of relief. Soon after King *Frederick* withdrew into *Holland*, expecting some new undertake of his Quarrel, and the Protestant Interest, of which *Ferdinand* the 2d. Emperour, was a most violent and bitter Enemy. And here he heard the issue of the *Danish* War, more to his disadvantage, till the *Swede* entred *Germany*, when he followed that King, and was by him, upon some hard terms, restored to his Estates, which he enjoyed not long, deceasing at *Mentz*, *November* 29. 1632.

But soon after his death, and the King of *Sweden's* at the Battel of *Lutzen*, the Imperialists over-ran the Country again, having routed and broke the *Swedish* Power at the Battel of *Nordlingen*; and although some Efforts were made by Prince *Rupert*, with some Forces out of *Holland*, in which service, my Lord *Craven*, and other *English* Gentlemen were engaged; yet were they finally vanquished, and driven out of the Country, and hardly put to't by swimming to make their escapes. So that the Country continued secured from

from the young Prince Elector, till the Treaty at *Munster*, by which he was restored to the Lower *Palatinate*, and made an 8th. Elector, with the Office of Arch-treasurer; for that his former Electoral Office, together with all the Appurtenances of it, and the County of *Chame* besides, was conferred upon his Cousin of *Bavaria*, of the *Guilielmin* Line, this being the Elder, and called the *Rodolphin*; but the Younger is farr more rich and powerful, and the greatest Enemy to the other: This Dignity and Estate being given the *Bavarian* for his assistance of the Emperour with Men and Money in this War. By the same Treaty, the Emperour was likewise to give the Elector's younger Brothers and Sisters their Portions in ready Money; which, *Pro benevolo Cæsarea officio in domum Palatinam*, as the words run, he did assent to, and punctually pay and perform.

This Prince now quietly enjoyes what he had by that Treaty, and hath been highly caressed by the present Emperour. He hath married a Daughter of the House of *Hassia*, between which Family and his there have been frequent Matches. As to his Interest, it lyes in a general Peace and Amity with all Princes, but especially with the Emperour, and next the Protestant Party, and principally those of the *Calvinian* way, which is the Religion professed in his Country, and of which he was the Chief and Head in *Europe*. His Alliance leads him to respect the Kings of *England* and *Denmark*; and this King of *Sweden*'s Father was born of his Aunt: The Family of *Nassau* and he are likewise near in Blood, his Grandmother being the

Sister of Prince *Maurice*, and Daughter of Prince *William*; so that he stands secure, and may in time repair his fortunes. Against the *Turk* he is at his proportionable Charge, assessed upon him by the Decree of the Diet.

We come next to a brief view of the Upper *Palatinate*, transferred, with the County of *Cham*, to the House of *Bavaria*; whose Duke *Ludovicus*, Emperour also of *Germany*, upon the partition of Estate, resigned it for ever, some Ages since, to *Rodulphus* his elder Brother; who, in right of his Mother *Gertrude*, the Daughter, and sole Heir of *Henry*, Count Palatine of the *Rhine*, was invested in all those Dominions and Dignities. In this Province is seated *Newburg*, the Title of the second Branch of the House *Palatine*, and Duke of *Cleve*, in share with the Marquess of *Brandenburg*. Here is also the City of *Norenberg*, famous for its rare workmanships, a fine and beautiful Town, yet no River near it, but the curious Industry of the People supplyes that defect. The Country very near as bigg as the Lower, but nothing so pleasant and fruitful, being chiefly mountainous and barren, except in Mines of Iron, and some of Silver, one of which is very considerable: So that it is a great retrenchment and dismembring of the *Palatine* Patrimony; but what cannot be cur'd, must be endur'd: And so we pass to *Bavaria*.

§. Bavaria. It is bounded on the North with the Upper *Palatinate*, on the West with *Schwaben*, and on the East and South with *Austria*, *Tirol*, and *Carinthia*, divided into three parts, the Higher, the Lower, and the Bishoprick of *Saltzburg*, a District, and distinct

distinct Jurisdiction of it's self. The Country generally overspread with Woods, and cold, and barren; but the Lower somewhat more fruitful, and abundantly more pleasant. In the Higher is seated *Munchen*, famous for it's seizure by the King of *Sweden*, who found infinite Treasure therein; and for that it is the Residence of the Dukes of *Bavaria*: In the Lower *Ingolstadt*, farr more famous, for that it put the first affront upon the King of *Sweden* in *Germany*, and made him give over the siege thereof. 2. *Regensburg*, or *Ratisbone*, famous for the Diets held there, being a most beautiful and pleasant Fabrick; and *Passaw*, as eminent in former times, for divers Consultations held there by the Princes, and for the notable Diet made there, by *Charles* the 5th. in favour of the Protestants. As to the District of *Saltzburg*, it is a barrener Country than the Higher *Bavaria*, and considerable for nothing more, than that their Bishop challengeth the precedency of all other Ecclesiasticks, except the three Electors. It borders upon *Austria*, which shall limit this Discourse of *Germany*, because we will consider the Hereditary Provinces together, when we come to *Hungary*, and the Actions and Designes there, as more proper for that place, though with some disorderly revulsion of this great Body.

The Interest of the Duke of *Bavaria* is very considerable, he being look'd upon as one of the potentest and richest Princes in *Germany*, or indeed in *Europe*; for he was paid in both hands for his service in *Germany*; and Duke *Maximilian* was else very much afore-hand with the World, as his Loans

Loans to the Emperour *Ferdinand* the 2d. sufficiently manifested. The present Duke is a most zealous violent Catholick, as was his Father, and therefore sure to the Emperour, as well as by his Alliance, being born of this Emperour's great Aunt, married young to old gouty *Maximilian*, who, by some prolifick Cordials, got for him by the Jesuites, had Issue by her; but the present Duke, and his Brother, are of weak Constitutions. The Jesuites have also always had a mighty influence upon this Court, so that no doubt is to be made of the Duke's forwardness in the War against the *Turk*, to which the Duke offered himself, upon condition he should be made General; notwithstanding he will, and hath advanced already some very considerable Supplyes, by way of Loan; and as to his Proportions rated upon him, they will be ready with the formost, and are likest to do the best service, for that they are accustomed to the Fruits and Wines of that Country, having none of their own, any being Neighbours to that. By this Electors Voice, the Papacy hath five Voices against three, in any Matter; and in the Vacancy of the Empire, a pretension, and forcible exercise of the *Vicariat*, which belonged to the *Palatine* of the *Rhine*, not as Elector, but as Count of that Circle, as he alleges, and so did not forfeit that right. And it is concluded also, that if the present Emperour dyes without aged Issue, the Imperial Dignity will be given to the *Bavarian*, who is the only Catholick Prince (not reckoning the Arch-dukes of *Tirol* and *Inspruck*, as nothing considerable without the Patrimony of *Austria*;

and

and whom we shall mention there) of power and ability to support the Empire. And it was this Dukedom that in effect bore up the *Austrian* against the *Swedes*, and the *French*, and came off with Victory at last: And so we return by *Franconia*.

9. Franconia.

FRANCONIA is bounded on the East with the Upper *Palatinate*, on the South with the *Palatinate* of the *Rhine*, on the West with *Wetteraw*, and on the North with *Hassia*, &c. It is governed by many distinct Princes, some of greater, others of lesser Power and Dominion; but the Title of the whole, since the failer of the *French* Dukes (for the present Inhabitants are descended of the old *French*) is given to the Bishop of *Wartzburg*. The Country a fine, pleasant, fruitful Seat (but skirted with great thick Woods) and the People good-conditioned, and industrious.

The Bishop of *Wartzburg*, as he hath the Title of the whole Duchy, which is also called the Circle of *Franconia*; so hath he a large and spacious Territory, and the largest Revenue of any one Bishop in *Germany*. Next to him, in this Province, is the Bishop of *Bamberg*, once bigger than now he is, but yet of a competent Jurisdiction, exempt from any subordination to the Metropolitan. Both these Bishops are Princes of the Empire, and, as their Religion obliges them, firm Adherers to the House of *Austria*, and the Papacy; and therefore very jealous of their Neighbours, the Protestant Estates, that conjoyn to them, having suffered exceedingly in the *Swedish* War.

The

The Marquess of *Anspach*, a Descendent of the House of *Brandenburg*, that Marquess, who was chosen General by the Princes of the Union, for the Defence of the *Palatinate*, 1620. being the youngest Brother of the Grand-father of the present Elector, who treacherously suffered *Spinola*, unfought with, to reduce the whole Country, his Son *Christian* is now the present Marquess, and is obliged to follow the Interest of the elder House. There are in this Circle also the Earldoms of *Hennenberg*, *Hohenlo*, *Rhesneck*, *Swartzenburg*, &c. the last of which hath yielded abundance of gallant Persons, and the Family at this day in great estimation. As for Imperial Cities, it is not without its proportion; but especially *Frankfurt* is most considerable, not only for its famous Mart, especially of Books, but for the Election of the *German* Emperour. These several Estates do live in good Peace and Correspondence, having smarted for their former Divisions sufficiently: And so we proceed to the Dukedom of *Swevia*, or the Circle of *Schwaben*.

Schwaben. *SCHWABEN* is bounded on the East with *Bavaria*, on the South with *Switzerland*, on the West with *Alsatia*, and on the North with *Franconia*; It is divided into four parts, *Hegow*, *Algow*, *Brisgow*, and *North-swaben*: In the first stands the Imperial Town of *Constance*, famous for the Council here held about the three Anti-Popes, and the Condemnation of *Huss*, and *Hierom* of *Prague*; It is now under the Protection, or rather in particular servitude to the House of *Austria*. In *Algow* is the noted Town of *Ausburg*, called

alled in Latine *Augusta Vindelicorum*, more cele-
rated for the *Lutheran* Confession, called *Con-
ssio Augustana*, made by the Protestant Princes,
o *Charles* the 5*th*. Here the Family of the *Fug-
rs*, a wealthy and splendid Barony, and who
ve enlarged their Patrimony by Merchandise,
ontrary to the custom of Nobles in *Germany*,
ave great and ample Possessions. I mention this
amily the rather, because he is at present one of
he Major Generals of the *Rix* Army, designed
gainst the *Turk*. In the third Division stands
hat memorable Town of *Brisach*, seated upon the
op of a Mountain, and strongly fortified, and as
leasantly built, but incommodated for want of
Water, having but one Well, and the Water
which, with much trouble, they bring from the
Rhine, that runs at the foot of the said Mountain.
In the fourth part stands *Norlingen*, famous for the
great and fatal Overthrow given the *Swedes* there,
by *Ferdinand* the 3*d*. where General *Banier* was
slain, and General *Horn* taken Prisoner, and the
Duke of *Weymor* put to his shifts, by whose un-ad-
visedness the *Swedes* were engaged. *Furstenburg*,
which gives Title to the Earls thereof, Princes of
the Empire, and Men eminent in their Generati-
ons. And lastly, *Ulme*, the chief among many
other Imperial Cities in this Tract. Nothing more
remains to be said of this Region, but that there is
no Person that pretends Title to it, the Dukes
thereof being long since extinguished, and their
Patrimony dismembred among the petty Princes,
and Imperial Towns (save that the Arch-dukes of
Austria enjoy *Brisgow*, by vertue of a Purchase
made

made with the Proprietor (some Ages since) disturbed in his Possession by rebellious Subjects, who have well feathered their Nests therewith. There hath nothing of Feud passed in this Circle since the Treaty: And so we proceed to *Wetteraw*.

11. Wetteraw. *WETTERAW* is bounded on the East with *Francania*, on the South with the Lower *Palatinate*, on the West with *Colen*, and on the North with *Hassia*. It consists of several petty Estates confederated together, *viz.* Of the Counts of *Nassaw*, the Earls of *Hanau* and *Solms*, the Baron of *Lichteberg*, and two Imperial Cities. The County of *Nassaw* is a most pleasant fruitful Place; and the Original of that Noble Family, who, by Marriage of *Engelbert* the 7th. Count of this Title, with *Mary*, the Daughter and Heir of *Philip*, Lord of *Breda*, became possessed of the City and Castle, and a large Territory into the bargain, improved by many additions; by which means his Successors became first Subjects to the Dukes of *Burgundy*, and after to the King of *Spain*, who endangered the Head of Prince *William* the 2d. and afterwards caused him to be assassinated. Concerning their Title of *Orange*, which is of above a 100. Years more modern Title, we shall speak of it in our view of *France*; but it is also here to be remembred, that the Counts of *Nassaw* are of late years also Earls of *Buren*, by the Marriage of *Philip* (eldest Son of the aboveſaid Prince *William*, kept Prisoner by the *Spaniard* to his death) with the Heir of the Earl of *Egmond*, to whom this *Buren*, seated as before in *Gelderland*, did belong:

The

The Reader is to understand, that there are three several Branches of this Family, as that of Count *William*, Governour of *Freisland*, and the other of *Weilborough*; yet notwithstanding, in case this present Prince, Son of the late Lady *Mary*, Sister of our Soveraign, and Prince *William* the 3d. should dye without Issue, the greatest part of all these noble Estates, but this of *Nassau*, together with the Title of Count *Catzenbogen* (a Town seated herein, but sold, after much difference and contest, to the Lantgrave of *Hassia*, who pretended a right to it) goes to the Marquess of *Brandenburg*, who married a Daughter of the Family of *Orange*; as by Contract with the *French* King, he is certain of that Principality: This Family is allyed to the greatest in *Europe*.

The Earldom of *Hanau*, and Lordship of *Lichtenberg*, belong to the first and second Branches of the same House, and are a very Illustrious Family for Descent and Territory, but must give place to the Count of *Solins* for Antiquity; and in all times highly esteemed for their personal worth, much advanced in reputation of late, by the Marriage of one of the late Earls thereof, with one of the Sisters of Prince *Maurice*, and afterwards with the Widow of the Earl of *Egmond*; and very recently, by the Marriage of a Daughter of that House, to Prince *Henry*, who proved the Mother of *William*, the Father of this present Prince of *Aurange*.

As to the two Imperial Cities, *Friberg*, and *Wetzelaer*, they comply with their Neighbours in the same Combination; the Religion professed here

here being *Calvinian* altogether, but the Discipline and Pride thereof mollified and accommodated to the Government, and the Peoples temper, as it is served in most places of *Germany*, where it hath been received.

Ba. Wirtenburg. We pass now to the Dutchy of *Wittenburg*, and the Marquisate of *Baden*, and will suffer them to go joyned together, as we find them in Geography; and they are thus bounded; on two parts, South and East, with *Swevia*; on the West with the *Rhine*, and *Brisgow*, another part of *Swevia*; on the North with the Lower *Palatinate*; they are divided from one another by a high ridge of Hills. *Wittenburg* is, for the most part, a plentiful Country, but towards the edges, and hath been the Dominion of many Martial Dukes, to which the present is no way inferiour: For want of Military Employment at home, he would have served the *French*, in the late War against the *Spaniard*, and should have been General of the Horse, being highly caressed by that King; but that War being composed, he is now engaged in the service against the *Turks*.

His Revenue is very considerable, for the Earldom of *Montletgard* in *Alsatia*, omitted there purposely, as to be reduced to this Estate, to which it hath belonged for many Ages, but lately some part thereof hath been seized by the *French*; who, after they had got *Lorrain* and *Alsatia*, stick'd at the Strong Holds of this Country; the Principal whereof, *viz. Montletgard*, being strongly seated on the top of a Mountain, under pretence of securing it for some younger Descendent of this Family,

Family, whose right it was, they yet keep in their hands; as they do the Principality of *Aurange*, upon the same score: But his Towns are very deficient in all furniture of Ammunition, and warlike Provision, otherwise he would not be inferiour to most of the Princes; And yet a Magazine should concern this Prince, for he is alwayes in Feud with the free Cities, of which there are six in his Dutchy of *Wittenburg*, as *Wimpten*, *Hailbron*, on the *Neccar*, &c. But it is hazardous to begin new Troubles in *Germany*.

The Marquisate of *Baden* is a great deal less considerable, although it have the Earldom of *Hochberg* joyned to it, but that advantage is reciprocated by a disadvantage, that the Patrimony is parted between two Families, this of *Baden*, and the younger, that of *Baden Durlach*; who, by the Imperial Constitution, is a Field Officer against the *Turks* this *Campagnia*. Concerning the Interests of these Princes, little is to be said, for all things were so lulled and secured by the Treaty at *Munster*, that scarce any Seeds remain of any Discontent; but if any such there be, Prudence will conceal them.

Having thus traversed a great part of the Midland, we will make a transition to the Eastermost parts of *Germany*, and in our return thence take in all the rest of the Country, being hindred from a methodical Conjunction of it, by the omission of the Hereditary Dominions; and therefore we shall next survey *Brandenburg*.

This Province is bounded on the East with the Kingdom of *Poland*; on the South with *Lusatia*, *Silesia*, 13. Brandenburg.

Silesia, and *Misnia*; on the West with *Saxony*; and on the North with *Pomerania*. It contains 280. *English* Miles in length, and as much in breadth, which makes up 410. Miles in compass; plentiful of Corn, but not thick inhabited, nor well furnished with other accommodation. It is called, the *March* of *Brandenburg*, because they were the ancient *Marks* of the Empire, divided into the old *Marck*, and the middle or upper *Marck*, in which is *Berlin*, the Marquess's Residence; extending from the River *Odera* (which distinguisheth another *Frank fort*, abounding in Corn and Wine) to the Borders of *Poland*; Besides this, he is possessed of the *Ducal Prussia*, and the share of the Dukedomes of *Cleve*, the reversion of the Bishopricks of *Magdeburg*, the possession of *Halberstadt*, *Minden*, and *Camire*, with Title of Prince and Duke thereof, which he had in lieu of his resignation of the higher Dutchy of *Pomerene*, &c. By the Treaty at *Munster*, the lower *Pomerin*, with the Lordships of *Prignitz* and and *Cotten* in *Silesia*, and two Towns in *Vorteland*, with the County of *Rapin*, and Jurisdiction of the Town of *Cothios*, in the Lower *Alsatia*.

The Revenue of this Prince, notwithstanding these large Territories, is computed to be nothing considerable, not to amount to above 200000. at the utmost, but certainly they reckon without their Host; for although his Intrado be not any where exactly made out, yet the effects thereof do declare some greater matter; for what Armies did he maintain in the late *Polish* and *Danish* War, for six Years together, without any impairing of his

his Dominions, and his Souldiers constantly paid? And if it be said, that he had a Purse before-hand, it will appear, that his constant Charge in Peace would consume such a summ, by the multitude of Garrisons he keeps, with such incident Expences. Most certain it is, that his Puissance is answerable to most of his Neighbour Princes, nor hath he wanted Conduct and Fortune answerable thereunto.

His Interest is to keep a firm and good understanding with the *Hollander*, whom he knows how to use to his advantage; and because of his Expectations there, if the Prince of *Aurange* should decease a Minor without Issue. He hath respects for the Family of the Count *Palatine*, whose Sister he married; and at whose instance he would have introduced the *Calvinian* for the *Lutheran* Profession, but found it too hot for his fingers; nevertheless he exerciseth the *Calvinian* way in his private Chapel, according to his Stipulation with his then mutinous Subjects. He is in good and perfect amity with the Emperour, and all the Protestant Princes; with the Kings of *Denmark* and *France*; and *Sweden* and he reconciled, but he stands upon his Guard in that Point. In the first beginning of the Reformation, there was some Difference betwixt *Albert* of *Brandenburg*, and *John Frederick* of *Saxony*, but ever since they have continued Friends, for it was a Difference in Religion, the *Saxon* being then a *Lutheran*. He was first proposed as General against the *Turks*, but he declined it; but his rated numbers, with some super-numerary supply, will be advanced by

him; besides, he will be necessitated to keep some considerable Forces in readiness, if the *Turks*, by some sudden Incursion, should ever pass through *Silesia*, as they have often attempted to get into it: And so we proceed to *Pomerania*.

4. Pomerania. *POMERANIA* is bounded on the South with *Brandenburg*, on the West with *Mecklenburg*, on the North with the *Baltique* Sea, 200. Miles in length; and on the East with *Prussia*. It is divided into the Upper and Lower *Pomerania*, the former whereof, with the Isles of *Rugen* (a well-traded and inhabited County) the Isle of *Wolin* (the Trade whereof was long since conveyed to *Lubeck*) and the Town of *Stettin*, all three belonging to the Lower *Pomeren*, were assigned to the *Swede*; and the *Brandenburger*, whose it was, otherwise recompenced, but whether so well contented is the question: By this way the *Swede* hath an entrance into *Germany* and *Poland*, and is therefore a great Eye-sore to all the Neighbouring Princes, who look upon this back-door, as a trap-door to surprize them unawares; but nothing less would content the *Swede*, who then had his Garrisons in every place of it; and because he first set footing in this Country, the Lower *Pomeren* is likewise to be his, in case the Male Issue of the *Brandenburger* should fail. This Dutchy is rated its Proportions for the *Turkish* War, which the *Swede* is not to exceed: And so we pass to *Mecklenburg*.

5. Mecklenburg. *MECKLENBURG* is bounded on the East with *Pomerania*; on the South with *Brandenburg*,

burg, and *Saxon Lawenburg*; on the West with *Holstein*; and on the North with the *Baltique* Sea. The chief Town hereof is *Wismar*, built upon the ruines of old *Mecklenburg*, but assigned to the *Swede* at *Munster*; and the Temporalities of the Bishopricks of *Swera* and *Ratzenburg* given this Duke in lieu thereof. This is a fine Port Town, and another Inlet into *Germany*, and renders the *Swede* formidable also upon the *Baltique* Sea. In this Dutchy stands *Fridland*, the Title of *Albert* of *Wallenstein*, the Emperours General, who was afterwards made Duke of *Mecklenburg* also, in place of *Adolph Frederick*, and *John Albert* proscribed by the Emperour; but was, by his raiser, soon after caused to be assassinated in his quarters at *Egra*, upon suspicion of his aspiring to the Imperial Dignity; but by the Treaty these Dukes were restored, and *Gustavus Adolphus*, the Son of *John Albert*, now enjoyes the Estate. These Dukes are of little Power of themselves, and afford no discourse of Interest, which is bound up in the Union and Combination of the Protestant Princes.

SAXONY, bounded on the East with *Bohemia* and *Brandenburg*; on the North with part of the same, and *Mecklenburg*; on the West with *Hassia*, *Brunswick*, &c. and on the South with *Franconia*. Divided into two main Members, *viz.* Upper *Saxony*, *Misnia*, *Vorteland*, and *Turingia*, the Estate of the Duke of himself: And 2. the Principality of *Anhalt*, Earldom of *Mansfield*, Arch-bishoprick of *Magdeburg* (yet administred by the Brother of this Duke, but after his death 16. Saxony.

to be given the Elector of *Brandenburg*) and *Saxon Lawenburg*; the Estate of another Family of this Duke, besides that of *Weymar*, descended of *John Frederick*, deposed by *Charles* the *5th.* and the Town of *Weymar* given him for his maintenance: His Nephew, with Count *Mansfield*, and the Marquess of *Jagerendorf*, followed the fortune of *Frederick*, Prince Elector, and greatly molested the Emperour, till forsaken by *Bethlehem Gabor*, and destitute of all means, being then in *Hungary*, to maintain their Army; whereupon *Mansfield* hasted, with his most Expedite Troops, through *Bosnia*, where he dyed of a Flux, having given himself Poyson, as was reported; and the gallant Duke of *Weymar*, wasted with the same discontent and vexation, retired into *Silesia*, and there also expired; as not long after did *Jagerendorf*, and *Gabor* sooner. The Son of this *Weymar* proved as gallant a Person as his Father against the Emperour, and was made *Generalissimo* of the *French* Forces in *Germany*, but he dyed soon after, and in him by report that Family is extinct: But to return, for we must not stand to enumerate all Particulars in this mighty Province. The other Part is meerly Feudatory, and that scarcely performed. 1. The Princes of *Anhalt* indeed owe some kind of dependence to this Duke, but they are free Princes of the Empire, and have proved excellent Warriours, and Favourers of the Reformation; *Christian* the young Prince thereof, falling unhappily in the quarrel of the Count *Palatine*, at the Battel of *Prague*; and the Interest of this Family is still the same, although in former

times

times highly honoured by the Emperours, and indeed not yet dis-respected by them. They are by Religion *Calvinists*.

The Counts of *Mansfield* have almost traced the same steps of Military Glory after those of *Anhalt*, and their Revenue almost as considerable, part of their Estate being in Mortgage to the Dukes of *Saxony*, but neither of any moment to enterprize any thing of themselves; for the late Count *Mansfield*'s sudden swift motions and actions, and keeping his men together, or losing some to day, and getting as many more speedily after, were rather Miracles, than the Effects of Reason. This Family is still in being, and thinks it best yet to be quiet.

As to the Bishop of *Magdaburg*, that Title was abolished by the Reformation, the *Magdeburgers* putting themselves sometimes under the Protection of the *Brandenburger*, and sometime of the *Saxon*, with the Title of Administrator, which *Augustus*, the Brother of this Duke enjoyes, *&c.* as aforesaid. And as much as sufficeth hath been said of the fourth Member of this second Part, the Dutchy of *Lawenburg*, which depends dutifully upon this Elder House.

The Revenue of this Prince is computed at 400000 *l.* double to that of *Brandenburg*, arising partly out of his Silver Mines, which yield 140000 *l.* of the Money; and next, out of his Salt, made at *Hall*, and the Excise of Beer, which amounts to great summs; Besides, he levies a constant Tax for Provision, and maintenance of a War against the *Turks*, although in the most sereneſt

times: With this Revenue he keepeth a splendid Court, at his Residence of *Dresden*, and maintaineth a noble Magazine, out of which, in a dayes time, he can furnish out Armes for above 30000. Horse and Foot. Here also he hath a Stable, which will hold 128. Horses, fit for service; both the Horse, and the Armes, so neatly kept, of which there is at least 12000. for Horse, with 80. Cannon, and Demi-Culverins, and 170. other Culverins, and Sakers. Besides which Magazine, all the Cities and Towns have Armories of their own, well kept and provided, nor are the Gentry unprovided.

By which it appears, that this Prince is the most Considerable in *Germany*, as well as by that advantage and disadvantage he did the *Sweeds*, first by adhering, and then relinquishing them, by a Neutrality with the Emperour. His Alliances also with all the Protestant Princes, and the Common Interest of them all, which hath its dernier resort hither, as it rendred him in former times suspect to the Emperours, who never liked so much Greatness in any House but their own; so is it not pleasing now to the Catholique Princes and States, and especially the House of *Bavaria*, and the Ecclesiastiques. There lately happened a quarrel in this Dukes Territory of *Turingia*, at *Erford*, an University, to which the Bishop of *Mentz* layes claim, as founded and built by his Predecessors; but they having shaken off that Soveraignty, in the time of that Founder, by name *William*, the Son of the Emperour *Otho* the 2d. have since disclaimed any other Power, but what they exercise themselves,

themselves, as a Hanse and Free City of the Empire, having the Duke of *Saxony* for their Patron, and good Neighbour; and who, by interessing himself for them, ceased those troubles which were like to arise between the Bishop and them, in this unhappy Juncture.

He is obliged to do something extraordinary against the *Turk*, for that Taxes sake, which he hath received for so many Years together, without any occasion of disburlement; yet his Subjects do not much care for that War in person, and would wish the Money bestowed in hiring of Mercenaries, for they march heavy, and laden with Weapons, and Bottles, and a Baggage behind, without which a *Saxon* is no-body in the Field. So we pass to *Brunswick* and *Lunenburg*.

17. Brunswick.

BRUNSWICK is bounded on the East with the County of *Mansfield*, on the North with *Lunenburg*, on the West with *Westphalia*, and on the South with *Hassia*. The Principal Town is *Brunswick*, but Imperial; about many quarrels here happened betwixt the Dukes, and that Town, the Dukes Residence being at *Wolfenbittel*. Here is also the Bishoprick of *Halberstadt*, of which these Dukes were Administrators upon the Reformation, but now conveyed to the Marquess of *Brandenburg*.

18. Lunenburg.

LUNENBURG hath on the West the Diocess of *Bremen*, on the North the River *Elb*, on the East *Magdeburg*, and on the South *Brunswick*. The chief City of *Lunenburg* is Imperial and Free, and eminent for its strength and beauty, but acknowledges not the Duke; And herein is seated

seated the Bishoprick of *Verden*, granted the *Swede* likewise at *Munster*, together with the Bishoprick of *Bremen*. Both these Families are so interwoven with one another, by Alliances and Descents, that the one succeeds the other in either Dukedom; if there be a failer of Issue in either: but now the *Brunswick* Line is wholly extinct, and a second Brother of *Lunenburg* is Duke thereof. These Dukes have alwayes had a kindness for our Nation, as being originally descended of the Dukes of *Normandy*; and the late Duke of *Brunswick* somewhat allyed to this Crown, by marrying with the Lady *Elizabeth* of *Denmark*, Sister to Queen *Anne*. These are Considerable Princes, but can be no Undertakers of themselves: And so we proceed to *Hessia*.

HESSIA is bounded on the East with *Turingia*, on the South with *Wetteraw*, on the West with *Westphalia*, and on the North with *Brunswick*. It is a very pleasant Country, stored with good Sheep, who yield the finest Fleeces; and with Venison; and is also plentiful of Corn; and hath good store of Mines of Brass and Lead, very profitable to the Inhabitants. The Lantgraves of this Country have been in former times a great deal more powerful than now they are, for *Philip* the Lantgrave, in the Reign of *Charles* the 5th. did in a manner dispose of the Affairs of the Empire, till Fortune turned, and made him a Prisoner, although with treachery; he was afterwards restored, although much disabled by his Composition: Since when, the Estate hath been more weakened, by the numerous Issue of his Son *William*;

William, betwixt whom this Estate was parted, the Moyety to the elder Brother, the other to the two younger; who are known by the names of the Lantgraves of *Morpurg* and *Darmstadt*, two Cities in this District: The elder House being distinguished by their Residence of *Cassils*; who readily concurred with the *Swede* in the *German* War, managed by a Widow, the Administratrix of her young Son the Lantgrave; and by which, and the *Swedes* instances on her behalf at *Munster*, she came off no loser: no more than did her Cousin *George* of *Darmstadt*, against whom, upon some Pique, she was engaged, by the *Swede*, who assisted her therein, towards the Expiration of the *German* War; for the *Swedes* themselves, being bound to a Neutrality with him, and lacking quarters, and otherwise offended at him, as one which secretly favoured the Emperour (he following there the advice of his Father, upon his death-bed, who counselled him, that when a War should be raised, upon pretence of Religion, he should be sure not to take Armes upon that score, against the House of *Austria*) found this Expedient to attaque him, but by the means of the Neighbour Princes, this unnatural Flame was soon extinguished. This Family is reckoned as Honourable as any in *Germany*, and of a considerable Interest among all the Princes of the Empire, especially of those of the Protestant Union, and is in good terms with all forein Princes. Thus have we surrounded *Germany* by a Circumambulation, and finished the Survey, by bringing it to the Point where we set out.

THE

THE Arch-Dukedom OF AUSTRIA.

THE Arch-Dukedom of *Austria*, being *allyed* to the Empire, *always* (its Arch-Dukes descending, as some think, from *Charles* the Great, in a direct Masculine Line) was very strong; and *united* to it *now*, is much stronger; as *Commanding Hungary*, which bounds it on the East; *Obliging Bavaria*, that encloseth it on the West; *Possessing Bohemia* and *Moravia*, that lye on the North of it; *Awing Istria* and *Friuli*, that stand on the South; and seeing nothing round about it, but its own Territories: Whether we reflect on its Interest abroad, 1. In strong Obligations upon the Pope, since the kindness of the Emperours, *Phocas*, and *Rudolphus* the First; 2. On the (now useful) Title to the 17. Provinces, by the Marriage of *Maximilian* of *Austria*, with *Mary*, Daughter of *Burgundy*; 3. In the many Inter-Marriages with

with the Kings of *Spain*, ſince the time of *Charles* the Great: Or on its Condition at home, plentifull for all manner of Proviſion, and ſo ſtrong, with all manner of Strong-Holds, that (as Count *Hohenlo* delivered himſelf at *Regensburg*) if *Tyrol* were *well-fortified*, on the *Alps*, towards *France*; *Walkinſtein*, *Lintz*, *Ens*, *Ipuenſtad*, and other Towns, upon the *Danube*, and *Dravus*, *well-ſtrengthened*, towards *Sclavonia*; *Stiria*, or *Stiermark*, *well-guarded*, towards *Hungary*; If Liberty of Conſcience were allowed, and the Privilege of Princes were abated, this Dukedom might be well called (as *Solyman* the Magnificent termed it) *The Rampire of Chriſtendom*. For, 1. *Wien*, or *Vienna*, its Metropolis, on the Banks of the *Danube*, as ſtrong as it's ſtately, hath a mighty Wall, that gave the aforeſaid *Solyman* ſuch a repulſe, as that of 200000. Men he brought before it, he carried away but an 118000. from it. 2. The *Alps*, with a few Forts, ſecure it on the one hand: and the *Danube*, with the *Dravus*, wall it on the other; this from *Turkey*, that from *France*. Here is 320. Miles in Land, and yet none of this holding of the Arch-Duke; 4. Earls, 23. free Barons, and none of theſe enfeoffed of the Empire; inſomuch that *Auſtria* is of late ſhrunk in its Power, for the Vaſtneſs of its Eſtate; and eclipſed in its Glory, for the Honour of its Subjects. Yet 223000*l.* it will afford in Revenue; 14000. Foot, and 4000. Horſe, it can raiſe in Forces; Four Years Proviſion it yields in Neceſſaries; Furniture and Armes for 60000. Foot, and 24000. Horſe, it keeps up in Magazines; Four

Councils

Councils it holds (one at *Vienna*, for *Austria* properly so called; another at *Insbruck*, for *Tyrol*; another at *Grets*, under a Chancellour, for *Stiermark*; and another at *Gertun*, for *Carinthia* and *Carniola*) for War and Peace.

The Interest of *Austria*, *Carniola*, and *Carinthia*, is to secure their Bulwarks, *Tyrol*, and *Stiermark*; and the Interest of *Tyrol*, and *Stiermark*, is to second Count *Serini*, in fortifying upon the *Mur*, and *Drawus*, near *Gratzpruch*, *Steckaw*, *Petaw*, and *Canisia*, against another Incursion of the *Mahumetans*; and to follow the Duke of *Insbruch*, in strengthening *Trent*, towards *Italy*; *Hall*, *Swaz*, and *Malh*, towards the *Alps*, to check the *Transalpines* from passing to *Germany*, till the next time they have need of them.

It were not amiss likewise, that *Austria* left its State-pretences of Liberty, under a Christian Emperour, urged by it so long, till it was almost enslaved to an Infidel; That it ceased limiting its Arch-Dukes Authority to Command it, before he lose his Power to Protect it; That it quit its Fears and Jealousies touching Religion and Privileges, before it have none to be afraid or jealous of: It being never likely to be well in *Germany*, till the Princes, and the free Cities agree, who shall *Obey*; the Emperour, and the Princes consent, who shall *Command*; the Catholiques and Protestants set down what is Christianity: *Obedience* otherwise being likely to become a *Snare*, *Authority* a *Name*, and *Christianity* a State of *Infidelity*. Besides that, the Arch-Dukes hereof (branched since

since into three most considerable Interests; viz. that of the Emperour, the King of *Spain*, and the House of *Burgundy*) rising, as it is observed, at the same time with the *Ottoman* Family, to restrain the growing Greatness of that Empire, should, as the first Emperour of that House, since the last Interruption, keep a strict Correspondence with the Potentates of *Asia* and *Africa*, that border on that dreadful Monarch; to invade the *Turk* from *Europe*, when he lyeth too hard on either *Asia* or *Africa*; and to annoy him from those Coasts, when ever he looked towards *Europe*; as the King of *Carmania* did in *Asia*, when *Amurath* invaded *Hungary*; and the *Hungarians* did, when that *Surly Musulman* turned short upon the King of *Caramania*.

HUNGARY.

HUNGARY lying 300. *English* Miles in length, 290. in bredth, from *Presburg*, along the *Danube*, to the Borders of *Transylvania*, is all along in danger of the Oppressions of the Empire, from *Stiria*, and *Austria*, that lye on the West of it; from the *Turmoyles* of *Poland*, and *Swedeland*,

Stodeland, that border the North of it; from the *Turkish* Power of *Sclavonia*, *Dacia*, *Wallachia*, and *Transylvania*, that limit the East and South of it. A Country that can endure neither its *Miseries*, nor the *Remedies* of them; neither the wasting War of the *Mahumetan*, nor the suspected Peace of the Empire; especially since the People here are so long used to War, that they know not how to live in Peace; being so lazy that they cannot work; they will be so troublesome as to fight for their Livelyhood; and when the *Turk* doth not make it necessary for the Emperour to *defend* himself, the *Hungarians* make it more than necessary for him to *offend* others. A rich, but troublesome Clergy they had, which *Maximilian* the Emperour brought to Stipends and Pensions. Great Privileges they boasted of, since King *Andrew*'s time; but they are undone if they lose them not, (for while they are disputing whether *Elective* or *Hereditary*, whether they have not Power to oppose their King, in case he wrongs them, they are hardly a Nation worth the enjoying, or a People worth the governing) the *Turk* having swallowed up almost two Parts of three. While they are angry with their Master, the Emperour, that they had not the pleasure to laugh at his ruine, and their own (for some People had rather be *undone* than *governed*) he having clapped up so sudden a Peace, it's well they have so much *Wit* in their *Anger*, as yet to fortifie their Borders; Particularly, 1. *Raab* (on the meeting of the *Danube* with the River *Raab*) 2. *Castlenovo*; 3. *Gomorrha*, an Island encircled by the *Danube*; 4. *Eyleck*, the Place that cost

coſt *Solyman* the Magnificent, and *Amurath* the 3d. 300000. Men; 5. *Lippe*, a Fort that commands the Paſſes to *Tranſylvania*; and 6. *Tockay*, a Strong Hold of vaſt ſervice.

Lentulus would ſay of the *Hungarians*, then called *Pannonians* antiently, *That they were ſo unconſtant, that there was no governing them, but by Cittadels; ſo unruly, that they knew no other Kings, but their Landlords; that they underſtood no Duty, but towards a General; and that they owned no Religion, but Liberty.* And I may add of *Hungary*, what they ſay of *Scotland*, That as long as the People hang ſo much on the Nobility, and the Prieſthood, neither Nobility nor Prieſthood will ſtick to the King: Since they are ſo ſubtile and proud, it's well they are ſo voluptuous, and that their wit and malice is *ſoftned* by their *pleaſures*. It's ſome ſecurity, that a Faction is deboiſhed, eſpecially here, where none comes to undoe the Common-wealth, but a *Sober Man*; it being an Hermit that firſt taught *Hungary* that dangerous way of Marrying Noblemens Children as ſoon as born, and entring them in a Combination, as ſoon as they are matriculated *Chriſtians*. It's a wonder the Emperour cannot as well be rid of the *Palatine* of *Hungary*, as the King of *Spain* is of the Juſtice of *Arragon*, both whom pretending a Power between King and People, uſurped an Authority over both; not eaſily checked, unleſs, as *Albertus*, Arch-Duke of *Auſtria*, got the Title to the Kingdom, by marrying the King's Daughter 1431. ſo his Succeſſors may keep Poſſeſſion, by marrying the *Palatine*'s: The *Hungarians*, and the *Welſhmen*, agreeing in

this, that they would willingly be governed by none but their own *Natives*.

But rather than insist on these Niceties, it becomes these desolate People, 1. To fix upon some Principles that may unite these divided States; 2. That they promote the general Peace of *Christendom*; 3. That they provide good Shipping upon the *Danube*; 4. That they Victual and Garrison the Frontier Towns already erected, and erect more; 5. That they set up the Profession of Religion, in so decent a way, as may work upon their Neighbour *Turks*, a Reverence at least *of*, if not a Respect *for* it; 6. That they observe those Dissentions that grow among the Infidels, and make use of their Discontents to weaken their Power: A Lesson they might well learn from the very *Turks* themselves, who have invaded *Hungary* now 8. times, upon no other Encouragement, than the Contests that they have had among themselves about Religion, and the Quarrels with their Liege Lords about Liberty; 7. That they prosecute the Mines that yield the Emperour 162000 *l.* and employ 10000. idle men, that might be worse busied: And encourage Tillage, where Wheat is higher than a man's head, Vines over-top the Trees, Grass groweth up to the Knees, and the Woods threaten the Clouds; And 8. That they train their Foot to as much Expertness, as they do their Horse; that the *Bandi* may be as eminent amongst them, as their *Heydochs*: to which purpose, a veterane Army of 3000. Horse and Foot, such as they raised *Anno* 1561. were not amiss, since the Emperour holds but *one* Part of this Country, and the Great *Turk two*.

BOHEMIA.

BOHEMIA lyeth open to the ſame Dangers with *Hungary*, from *Greece* alwayes *obnoxious* to *Invaſions*, and from *Germany* alwayes *lyable* to *Preſſures*; only it receives not leſs advantage from *Calviniſm*, than the Neighbour Countries have done from *Lutheraniſm*: For the Emperour had been abſolute e're this, and all the Priviledges, contended for here, and elſewhere, ſwallowed up, had not the Reformers put in a new ſtickling Principle into the People, and made thoſe, who were ready to forgoe their Liberties, ſtand faſt for their Religion: *The Italians* (ſaith a Stateſman) *who are very clear-ſighted in Matters of State; have perceived this long ſince*: And *Bocalini*, when he brings in *Apollo*, making anſwer to Sir *Thomas More*, *That all People will be Catholiques, when the King of* Spain *will be content with* Caſtile, *and the Emperour with the County of* Hasburgh; Makes it evident, *That Religion is the Bulwark of their Liberty, and that which upholdeth all other States, ſecures this.* It was a great weakneſs in the *Bohemians*, to caſt off the Emperour, whoſe Power raiſed them to a Kingdom, and whoſe He-

reditary Estates surrounds them: And it were a greater now, to dispute with him, since it lyeth so open to the *Mahumetan*, by the way of *Moravia*, lying on the West of it; and to the *Swede*, by the way of *Silesia*, lying on the North. In which Places, were *Olmualz*, on the River *Mark*; *Brin*, on the River *Schwatz*; *Swain*, on the *Teia*, on the one hand: *Glatz*, with *Neiste*, on a River of that name; *Breslaw*, and *Glogaw*, on the River *Odera*, well guarded with Forts, Redoubts, and Lines of Communication, the 200000. Foot, and the 32000. Horse (that *Dubravi* saith the Emperour could raise here, taking only a tenth man) might make such an impression upon the debauched and divided State of the *Turk*, as might alter the present settlement, and fear of the World. Only the Cavalry here are not so excellent, by reason of the generous freedom allowed their Gentlemen, as the Foot are unserviceable, by reason of the despicable dejectedness impressed on their common People: Otherwise, this King of *Bohemia*, might bid for the *Eastern* Empire, as fairly as *Sigismond* of *Luxemburgh*, another King thereof, did for the *Western*; of whom it's said, that being in the Diet, for the Choice of an Emperour, after the Death of *Robert* of *Bavaria*, spoke the first, according to the Custom; and saying, *That he knew no man more worthy of the Empire than he was*, named himself; whereupon, the rest of the Electors, his Colleagues, admiring his freedom and generosity, unanimously gave him their Voices. An Interest as easily made, had this Emperour three Lay-Counsellours, and three Clergymen

men of his Council (*Bohemians* by Birth) as that had, who might give ſuch ſafe Counſells in the grand Points of Religion and Liberty, as might accommodate all the Pretences of both kinds, thoſe *Bohemians* made againſt the Emperour *Mathias*; Provided alwayes, That that Emperours miſtake be avoided, and that no Perſon there be advanced ſo farr, that he hath nothing more to be ambitious of, ſave his Power that advanced him: For I ſhall never forget, how *Theodoſius*, Duke of *Braganza*, and the richeſt Lord in *Portugal*, being diſpleaſed with *Philip* the 3*d*. his Liege Lord, becauſe he was not permitted to walk ſide by ſide with him, withdrew from Court; and how the Courtiers, fore-ſeeing the danger of ſo great a Perſon's diſcontent, in ſo unſetled a Kingdom, intreating his Majeſty to ſatisfie him, before he went home; the King ſent for him, and upon his approach, with an extraordinary ſweetneſs, ſaid to him, *Pedid Duq, Ask what you would have, my Lord:* The Duke, ſwelled with his Grandeur, anſwered, *Senor, los Mayores de vueſtru Majeſtad, que tanbien han ſido los mios, hizieron tantas mercedes a mi caſa, que no me queda, nada que pedir: Sir, Your Majeſties Anceſtours, who were mine alſo, have beſtowed ſo many favours and bounties upon my Houſe, that there remains nothing for me to ask.* Whereat the whole Court was ſurprized, and, after much Diſcourſe, concluded, That though it be honourable for the Soveraign to aggrandize his beſt-deſerving Subject, yet ought he to be very circumſpect in the diſtribution of Favours, if he would not loſe that honour and reſpect which his

Inferiours owe him; especially, if there be an Opportunity left too, by a pretence of Election, to be the Soveraigns Competitor: A Pretence, however plausible, hath cost *Germany*, *Poland*, *Hungary*, and *Bohemia*, more blood and treasure, than would have made their respective Princes Universal Monarchs; Wherefore it's expected *Hungary* and *Bohemia* would make it part of their Interest utterly to exclude it, and set up Succession, a way least obnoxious to Disorder and Anarchy, to Encroachments and Usurpations, to Feuds and Animosities, to Charges and Impositions, with many other Inconveniencies, this last Age is so sensible of, that another will not venture the Experiment. But allow the 1200000. Imperial, raised from the Mines, and other Revenues, to the Emperour, for its peace and safety, whose Power is the more firm by the last shaking, and more rich by the last Confiscation: For there was something in *Gondomar's* humour (though failing in the instance it was occasioned by) who, upon the famous Revolt of the *Portuguez* upon *Christmass Day* 1640. went to his Master, and challenged *Allobricias*, that is, a Reward for good News; who asking what it was, he told him very seriously, that *Portugal* was fallen off: And his Majesty standing amazed, both at the News, and the Relator; the strangeness of the one, and the impudence of the other: *Nay*, said he, *Sir, be not amazed, for now the whole Realm is your own, every man hath forfeited his Estate, and stands at your mercy.* What People soever goe to *disturb* a Monarchy, *settle* it, as giving advantage to that Power, which in the ordinary

dinary times of Peace was *limited*, in those extraordinary of War to become *boundless*: And provoking that Authority, which, by the Constitution of it, is *regular*, in its own, and the Publicks defence, to become *arbitrary*: As it must needs be here, where there is no hope of flourishing again, untill *Bohemia* is divided now, as it was formerly, by *Charles* 12. into 12. Parts, under 12. Governours, like the *Bashaws* of *Turkey*, and the *Major Generals* of *England*.

TRANSYLVANIA.

TRANSYLVANIA, into which, 1. The *Turk* hath so easie an entrance, by *Moldavia*, on the East of it; 2. The Emperour, by Upper *Hungary*, on the West of it; 3. The *Polander*, *Muscovite*, and *Swede*, by *Russia Nigra*, and *Wallachia*, on the North of it: And all by the Differences between its seven free Cantons, hath its Concerns reduced into a narrow *Compass*, having no more to do, than to submit to a great Master, that may awe its Neighbours to Civility, and its self to a Peace, by an Army of its own Natives; who (so populous a Place it is) seldom appear under 70000. Men, and these so fierce and warlike,

like, that if, leaving a competent number to manage their rich and fertile Country, they were employed (especially the *Heydnchs* or Horsemen) abroad, would rescue the Liberties of *Christendom*, while with Intestine Animosities they lose their own: Especially, since the Princes of that Country are guilty of the same over-sight with the Bishop of *Rome*, permitting, as he doth, some pretendingly Noble Families, who have no other visible subsistence, than those Pensions allowed them by their respectively Royal Patrons, to observe the Defects, and disturb the Peace of the Places they live in: Which yet they attempted in vain, as long as *Clausenburgh* was well fortified, *Alba Julia* is secured, *Waraden* is furnished, and the wild Province *Zaculiria* is reduced to any order or civility; Which being but once happily done, *Moldaviaes* plentiful Wilderness, that lyeth on the West of it, 300. Miles round, might be recovered; *Wallachiaes* barbarous Country, that runs 500. Miles in length, and 120. in bredth, might, notwithstanding its woody Mountains that environ it, be subdued; Poor *Rascia*, that lyeth 80. Miles Northward of it, might be peopled; Rich *Servia* (that lyeth on the East of this Place, and Upper *Hungary*) and its Mines, might be seized; *Bulgaria*, and its Hills, might be attaqued; the *Danube* might be commanded: But I leave these things to those mighty Emperours of the East and West, who having spent most of their own, and their Neighbours ill humours, in the late War, have now both security and leisure to *settle* their Dominions, and *improve* them. Only

we

we may obſerve one great Defect in the Policy of both theſe Potentates, that they tranſplant not the Natives into other Countries, and ſettle Strangers here, to keep theſe unquiet People in ſome order; who can endure neither Liberty or Servitude, and know as little how to Command themſelves, as to Obey others. What the Emperour may do, who hath *Warnden*, *Engniden*, and ſuch Places, on the one hand: and the *Polander*, who hath *Zilhali*, and *Gela*, on the other; we ſhall ſee, when the Succeſſion of *Spain* and *Poland* is ſetled, and the Diſcontents between the *Turk* and *Conſtantinople* are heightened: In the mean time, if *Abell* ſhews not his Superiours a Trick, he is no *Calviniſt*.

CROATIA.

IT were a Wonder, why the *Grand Seignior*, 1663. as ſoon as he had ſet up his Standard at *Conſtantinople*, ſhould command the Prime *Vizier*, and the main Body of his Army, to ſo inconſiderable a Place as *Croatia*, did not the World ſince underſtand, that it is the Habitation of the *Serinies*, and the *Croates*, the beſt Commanders and Souldiers this day in the Chriſtian World; who not only kept this Place againſt the Impreſſions of *Windiſchland*,

Windiſchland, on the North of it; *Boſnia*, on the East; *Cantado de Zara*, on the South; being aſſiſted only by *Carniola*, on the Weſt: but alſo threatned as much miſchief to the *Mahumetans*, on the *Chriſtians* ſide, as the *Coſſacks* or *Tartars* did the *Chriſtians*, on the *Mahumetans*. Eſpecially, ſince they have the *Hungarians* to aſſiſt them, under a pretence of right in one part of *Selavonia*, on the one hand; and the *Venetians* pretending to another part of it, on the other: The Houſe of *Auſtria* having a ready paſſage into it, from their part of *Winbeſland*, one way; and the Serene Republique the like, by the way of *Dalmatia*, another: Only the Republique of *Raguſi*, having its Peace of the *Turk*, on Condition to diſtract the *Chriſtian*, doth unfortunately interpoſe ever and anon; upon which account, it's thought the Intereſt of *Chriſtendom*, that there were no ſuch thing as a Common-wealth in it: but that the whole were guided by the ſame Principles, in order to the ſame grand Intereſt; Only the miſchief of it is, the *Venetians* command *Zara*, the chief City of *Cantado de Zara*, for which they, and the *Hungarians*, had ſuch long Wars, as the Key into *Raguſi*, *Croatia*, and *Hungary* it ſelf: Which Inconvenience yet the *Serviens*, and other brave Gentlemen would remedy, did it ſtand with the Intereſt of *Germany*, their Religion with Armes, or their Popularity with Power.

Of

Of those Parts OF *EUROPE*, That are under THE TURK.

HItherto of the *Christendom* of *Europe*, now of the *Turkey* thereof; Having surveighed our own *State*, and what we may *hope*, take we a view of the *Mahumetans*, and what we may *fear*; whose Dominion is placed most conveniently for the Universal Monarchy he aimed at, being evenly situated between *Europe* and *Asia*, as some think, on the Center of the habitable World; whereby he is ready, on all Occasions, to stretch his Conquest every way, being able to conveigh Recruits, Supplyes, and Armies into either Coast: His own Seat, *Constantinople*, the boundary of both Parts

Parts of the World, lying on the shore of the Sea of either the *Euxine*, and the *Mediterranean*, which command the Plenty of each Region, to the very Walls of the *Seraglio*; and then conveigh the Power of that mighty Place to both those Countries: As,

1. To *Europe*; and there, 1. to *Sclavonia*, lying so obnoxious Eastward to *Macedon*, and *Epirus*; whence their great Lord pours forth, over the River *Drinus*, his numberless Slaves, upon all Occasions; which either *Germany* threatneth them Westward, by the way of *Carniola*; *Venice*, by the way of *Histria*; or *Hungary*, by the way of

BOSNIA; Formerly united to that Kingdom, till *Mahomet* the Great, having taken *Constantinople*, and with it most part of *Greece*, in the Year One thousand four hundred sixty and four, seized it; and its new King, whom he flead alive, annexing his Kingdom to his own Empire, and setling a *Bashaw* over it, with order to alter the Constitution of that Place, as the North of *Dalmatia*, along the *Adriatique* (where the *Venetians* pay Custom to the *Grand Seignieur*, for all their Merchandize, wherewith to conjure him to Peace) setling the People of *Bosnia* in the Garrisons of *Dalmatia*, and those of *Dalmatia* in the Strong Holds of *Bosnia*; which is bound to send 1500. young Ladds a year into the *Seraglio*, as a *token* of their subjection, and a *security* for their good behaviour: Besides that, no Inhabitant must be a Field Officer, without a special Licence of the *Grand Vizier*, within an hundred Mile of his Native

tive Country; ſave at *Ragnſa*, a Place the *Turk* keeps from the Uſurpation of the *Venetians*, and the *Venetians* keep from the Oppreſſions of the *Turk*; as the little Republique of *Geneva* is kept by the Duke of *Savoy* from *Spain*, and by *Spain* from *France*, and by *France* from both the former. And the Iſles *Curzola*, *Zara*, and *Corcyra*; Places too remote for this great Potentate to paſs, and yet too near to truſt; eſpecially, ſince the Republique of *Venice* poſſeſſeth the greateſt part of the Iſlands, and all the Sea-coaſts, from the River *Ariſia*, to the Bay of *Calthaw*. And the Emperour, as King of *Hungary*, the Inland parts of *Windiſchland* and *Croatia*; He himſelf having only *Boſnia*, ſome Cities in *Windiſchland*, and among the *Croates*, with a little ſhare of *Dalmatia*, only from the Bay of *Calthaw*, to *Albania*; which would be quickly loſt, had not *Selyman*, in the unſeaſonable Diſſentions, between *Ferdinand*, Arch-Duke of *Auſtria*, and *John Sepuſio*, Vayvod of *Tranſylvania*, ſeized, with other Towns; which ſeizure is now ſo farr improved, by the poſſeſſion of *Newhauſel*, and divers other Places, which the *Turk* keeps upon the laſt Peace, ſo farr, that no eminent Places, ſave *Presburgh*, *Gomorrah*, *Raab*, and *Tockay*, are reſerved to the Houſe of *Auſtria*; the whole Country beſides lying open to the Power of that mighty Monarch, not to be checked, but by new Fortreſſes upon the Borders and Frontiers of that Kingdom; eſpecially towards *Belgrade*, a ſtrong Place upon the Confluence of the *Dravus*, and *Danow*, by the former whereof it is walled in Northward, and Eaſtward by the later; formerly

the

the Bulwark of *Christendom*, lost, for want of succours, to *Solyman* the Magnificent, and now the Strong Hold of *Turkey*; especially, since it is re-inforced by *Gran*, *Newhaussell*, and *Nevigrad*.

DACIA: And the *stronger* for the absolute Power and Command the great *Sultan* hath in *Dacia*, on the East of *Hungary*, which contains not only *Transylvania*, of which at large before, but *Moldavia*, *Wallachia*, *Rascia*, on the North side of the *Danow*, together with *Servia* and *Bulgaria* on the South.

MOLDAVIA; Gaurded by the dangerous, and miscalled *Euxine* Sea, Eastward; with unsetled *Transylvania*, Westward; with the turbulent *Niestru*, and the more turbulent *Podolia*, Northward; and with *Wallachia*, Southward. More plentiful in Provision, than in People; and more abundant in People, than in Habitations for them; and in more Habitations for Men, than the thousand heads of Cattel, that run, for want of Owners, from the fat Pastures of this untilled Country, to the better peopled Parts, towards *Crakow*, on the one hand, and *Constantinople*, on the other. So rich a Country, but for the sad Neighbourhood of the depopulating *Tartars* and *Cossacks*, that the *Turk* dares not trust it to its own People, for fear of a Revolt: nor to the Neighbourhood, for fear of a War; but keeps it, for 300. Miles round, as broken in its Constitution, as it is in its Religion; the one being but the Image

of

of Government, allowed at *Conſtantinople*: and the other but the Shape of Religion, profeſſed in the *Greek Church*. He that gives moſt Money at the *Seraglio*, hath the tributary Vayvodſhip of this Place; and he that drives moſt Cattel, hath the moſt Money. One whereof was ſo Potent, I mean *John*, who was Vayvod 1570. that aſſiſted by *Peter*, his Neighbour of *Wallachia*, he ſhaked off the *Turkiſh* Yoak: As did likewiſe *Aaron*, another Vayvod, confederate with the Prince of *Tranſylvania*, and ſheltered by the King of *Poland*, and the Emperour; till all theſe, weary of the daily Incurſions of the *Turks*, rendred it up a Prey to their fury, 1622. Since which Year it ſubmits peaceably to its great Maſters, and attends their ſervice moſt dutifully in all their Wars; ſo that they never marched into, or traverſed over this miſerable Coaſt; which wants nothing but a reſolved number of Inhabitants, ſuch as overſtocked *Europe* would eaſily afford, backed by the *Pole* and *Muſcovite*, who might be this way better employed, than they are at preſent, to garriſon, fortifie, and husband it; in order to that Freedom, to which the *Turkiſh* Diſſetledments give no little Opportunities; eſpecially to a Place utterly unacceſſible to the *Ottoman* Army, which never durſt attempt any farther than its Borders, where it rather *Frighted*, than *Conquered* it, to that Vaſſalage, that is unworthy of Humane Nature, either to *Impoſe*, or *Submit* to: A Vaſſalage no part of the World groans under, but this, and its next Neighbour

WALLACHIA;

WALLACHIA; Distinguished from it only by a ridge of Mountains, otherwise so near a kin in barbarism and misery, that they went under one sad Name of *Moldavia*, till their last Devastation, more merciful on this side that Place, than on the other. That there should be a Country, in so civil a Place as *Europe*, five hundred Miles in length, an hundred and twenty in bredth, so plentifull, as to be the Granary of the wasted Confines of *Asia*; and to give as much Reputation to the River *Ister*, as it borroweth Fertility from it; That admits neither a Scholar, a Book, nor a Letter into its Borders, upon pain of death, were a Wonder; but that a mans second thoughts inform him, this ignorance contributes so much to the *Mahumetan* Government, that the banishment of Learning, is no less a part of its Constitution, than the forbidding of Wine. Since their suing for Protection in *Hungary*, had almost ruined it; since their resignation of themselves into the hands of their several Neighbour Princes, as the necessity and occasion of War required, proved successless to themselves, and fatal to those Neighbours; and since the Great *Turk*, finding the entire Conquest of the Country so difficult, by reason of the defence Nature had provided, with its Rocks, Mountains, and Precipices, cunningly, some 30. Years agoe, declined any further Enterprize of War, undertaking those more subtil of Peace, whereby he managed the Intestine Divisions of the Brethren, *Wladus*, and *Dracula*, with suggestions, and supplyes on either side, to such a degree

of

of Devastation and Ruine, that his own Auxiliaries there, were able to make him acknowledged Lord of the Country, under Conditions and Limitations to his absolute Authority, as the nearness of a continual Aid from the Christian World adjoyning, induced him to: Thereunto allow, I say, the nearness of the Christian Succours, which *Ragotzi* had effectually raised, to assist the late Vayvod, but that the Fate of *Germany* had rather undergoe a general Calamity, than assist those particular Undertakings; as if it were more *Eligible*, to have these Limbs of *Europe* unnaturally turned against its self, than prudently strengthened against its most dreadful and irreconcilable Adversary; who, I am confident, must quit his hold here, as soon as ever it pleaseth God to recover the antient and lively Impressions of Christianity, which, if not defaced, would ennoble its Professors with thoughts above their present condition; especially, if some more civil People were invited thither, by their Gold and Silver Mines (which they will not yet discover) to secure *Golatz*, on the *Pruth* and *Danube*; surprize the strong Castle of *Pralaiba*, the Inlet into this Coast; and furnish *Zorza*, re-incompassed by an Arm of the *Danube*, in which, when *Sigismund* of *Transylvania* took, he found 39. great Ordinances, with Armes and Ammunitions, enough to furnish a Kingdom; Only the mischief of it is,

RASCIA, Which is their Neighbour Country on the East (as it is the *Hungarians* on the West, the *Transylvanians* on the North, and the

Dambes on the South, (which indeed, with *Temes*, coasts it on three sides) is made so desperate, by the Oppression of *Servia* first, and since by the Desolations of *Turkey*, that they care not what they attempt upon this Place, by the Authority of their Master, the *Grand Seignior*; under whom they are in better case in times of War, than in those of Peace: The People hereof being so miserable, that they have quitted and forgot their very Names, not a man of quality surviving the general depression, and escaping the common barbarism. Often did they link themselves to their respective Neighbours of *Servia* and *Wallachia*, with whom they tasted the same fortune: but now they own no body but their tyrannical Master, to whom they perform excellent service, when their natural Courage, which, like Brutes, they retain, is emulously provoked by other as barbarous People. Yea, likewise so farr do they retain their primitive hatred against the *Musulmans*, their cruel Masters, that upon all Occasions, they have been ready to shew their inclination, but to very little purpose, more than to shew their more Noble Extract and Ancestry, though they have not Colonies to plant there, the *Mahumetans* being not so numerous, notwithstanding their *Polygamy*, as they are accounted; and their often miscarriages (the Country being so desolate, that a man cannot find an Inn, or an Harbour, in a dayes riding) having discouraged all Expeditions thither on purpose; so that the wretched Inhabitants, with a little backing, might withdraw their necks from the *Mahumetan* Yoak, and save the 200000

Chequins,

Chequins, or 45000 l. Sterling; besides the Fees and Presents of the respective Tributaries, paid constantly to the *Port*, which is most concerned in the two Kingdoms, or Despotical Provinces, on the Southern shore of the *Danube*, *Servia*, and *Bulgaria*.

1. *SERVIA*; Which being so happily situated between *Bulgaria*, which lyeth on the East of it; *Bosnia*, which boundeth it on the West; the *Danow*, that limiteth it on the North; and *Greece* on the South; is so rich in Corn and Mines, as could not escape the Conquest of the *Turks*; who mastered all those adjacent Regions, at first; nor their Colonies since: The People themselves being so rude, that they seem born for servitude, and good for nothing, but to be commanded abroad; and so drunken, that it was absolutely impossible they should hold out against the Impressions of so sober a People as the *Turks*; whose abstinence from Wine, is as much their *Policy*, as their *Religion*. Though as rude as they were, they might have held longer against the Infidels, *Had not Fate included them within that desperate Folly of Princes, to undertake an unjust, though advantagious Design upon others, while there is a superiour Enemy thereby inspired to Improve the Quarrel*; As there was, when the ambitious Designes of the Despot of *Servia*, upon *Rascia* Freedom, was punished with their own Slavery; which was yet hastened by an Accident as fatal, *viz. Peter*, *John*, and *Martin*, the Despot *Lazarus* his Children, flying to the *Hungarian* Protection, and his Brothers

thers taking sanctuary at the *Port*, untill the mighty Power of the *Turk* swallowed up both their Rights, with dread and terrour breaking the stubborn Natives; whereof *Mahomet* the Great Impaled some, Gaunched others, and Flead a third sort; so that they were quickly tamed, and made the second Province of the *Eastern*, or *Greek Europe*. Past all recovery, since *Nyssa*, the Key of that Country, is so strongly garrisoned and fortified, and the Frontier Town, *Novigrad*, is so impregnable. And indeed, all the Passages into that Country are inaccessible, 1500. being able to keep out *Hadistans*, with 10000. 1364. And *Hunniades* had much adoo to pass through (the weak Despot complying with the *Turk*, who only reserved him to his last Conquest) into

Bulgaria; Which lyeth Eastward on the *Euxine Sea* (*Axinos ille fortis*) Westward towards *Servia*, Northward on the *Danow*, or *Ister*. Under the *Turks* Dominions ever since the last cowardly Prince, *Saimenos*, prostrated himself, in a winding, before the insolent Tyrant *Amurath* the First, who set, in three of the most eminent Provinces, *viz.* *Nicopolis*, *Sophia*, and *Silistria*, three *Sanjacks*, or *Major Generals*, under the command of the *Beglebeg*, or *Vice-Roy* of *Greece*. The Wood of these Provinces affords *Constantinople* Fuel, the Sea Shipping: Besides that it is esteemed a very good Defence against any sudden Irruption into the more inward part of *Romania*, as where the Christians under *Hunniades* had the greatest Loss ever known in the World:

An Argument urged against the Invasion of the *Turk*, though holding only for Caution, which way best to invade him: That it be not in a Country where the People are so incapable of the noble resentments of Freedom, and patient under any servitude; but that the fear in the alteration of their one great Principle, being Seldom comes to better: Though otherwise the Situation of it, and its most famous Towns (1. *Axium*, 2. *Dingedin*, 3. *Marcianopolis*, 4. *Nicopolis*, 5. *Saphia*, 6. *Philippopolis*, 7. *Silistria*, 8. *Venuzina*) upon the Sea, the *Danow*, and the *Ister*, invites any Undertakers to attempt it, that could have any security from the Inhabitants, to open their way to it, which cannot be expected, until we take some of them, and instruct them in the grave Principles of Religion and Liberty, as the *Turks* do most of them, in those of Infidelity and Slavery: For the Case would be quickly altered, if there were but as much Learning here, as there was on the other side Mount

HÆMUS; A long Line of Hills, from the *Euxine* Coast, to the *Adriatique*, so high and boysterous, that the old *Grecian* Souldier sware, That eight Months in the Year it was *Cold* here, and for four *Winter*; Commanding *Macedon* and *Epirus*, so that from hence a man may guess, where the best Fortresses, and Strong-Holds may be built, in each Place, and which is the best Passage into either. This Mountain secures *Bulgaria* so well, by the little River *Salitza*, with the broken Rocks, and dangerous Precipices, that

one Attempt this way upon *Adrianople*, cost *Christendom* 49000. Men, and ever since taught them to stand upon the Defensive, though oftentimes invited over this Place to

GREECE; A Place that looked formerly on all the World as barbarous, is its self so now, but that, when its Learning *could not*, its Religion *doth*, bear up against *Mahometanism*; so that there are 21. Churches in *Constantinople*, and 33. in *Thessalonica*, to four *Moskies*, notwithstanding the *Tyranny* of the Infidels, on the one hand, and the hopes of *Encouragement*, on the other, together with the 1000. Infants, yearly bred up in the *Turkish* Worship; and would be more enlarged, did not the uncharitableness of the Church of *Rome*, use them more severely, than the cruelty of their own Masters, whom they would in time shake off, had they that Communion and Correspondence with the rest of *Christendom*, that is due to so considerable a Part of the Catholique Church. In the mean time, that third Monarchy is fallen into petit and contemptible Cantons, of that barbarous Seigniory, that aimes at a fifth Monarchy, partitioned and divided under the several inferiour, and therefore cruel Governours, all subjected to the *Begleberg* of *Rum Ili*, throughout its present extent along the *Hellespont*, and *Aegean* Sea Eastward the *Adriatic* Westward, Mount *Hamus* Northward, and the *Ionian* Sea Southward. Though its pity that Country could not be recovered, that hath *Christendom* on one side of it, and three Seas between it and *Turkey*, since towards a recove-

ry

ry the Government of the Patriarch of *Constantinople* is very helpful, who, having many depending Clergy-men, who, insinuating themselves to all those Coasts, might prepare the Inhabitants, at least those that are Christianly Principled, for a better Condition, than what they now enjoy: If there be any remainder left, of that either Learned or Martial Spirit, that possessed it in former Ages, which was so farr from being Captived within its own Borders, that the World was too narrow for it. *Greece*, now called *Turkey-Romania*, was indeed sometimes oppressed by *Cyrus* and *Xerxes* of *Persia*, but relieved by *Philip* of *Macedon*, and his great Son, who made it the Head of the third Universal Empire, which the *Romans* swallowing up, left to the *Grecian* Emperours, till the *Goths* invaded, the *Bulgares* spoyled, the *Saracens* depopulated, and the *Turks* enslaved it; the last whereof possess all of it, the Continent, and Island (save that the Republique of *Venice* layeth claim to) And well they may, seeing that through all their Cities, you shall not find a School to instruct their Youth, or themselves, in any thing Civil or Religious. In this Condition lyeth *Macedon*, *Epirus*, *Achaia*, *Peloponnesus*, *Thrace*, and its *Chersonese*.

1. *MACEDON*; Which hath *Albania* on the West, *Epirus* and *Achaia* on the South, the *Aegean* Sea on the East, and the Upper *Mysia* on the North. And whether you respect *Thessaly*, *Macedon*, specially so called, or *Migdonia*, or *Samboli*, is most happily situated, being made up

of fertile Valleys, amidst most pleasant Hills. All commanded by that one City (of all that remains of the strong Fortresses of the Eastern Empire) on the Borders of *Albania*, whence the *Turk* may over-run it when he will. Only, I should think, the 3000. Priests upon Mount *Athos*, the Mount of St. *Basil* (for there are none but Priests suffered to live there) having such a Privilege, as they have; and such a concourse of People, daily flocking to them, for their Reliques sake; might either deal with, or over-rule the *Sanjach*, who hath not above 5000. Horse, and 4000. Foot, to guard him; whereof 2000. are to be ready for the *Grand Seignior*'s service, upon six dayes warning, from

2. *THRACE*; That populous and fruitful Country, secure in its own Wood and Cold; Lying Northward on Mount *Hæmus*, Westward, on Higher *Mysia*, Southward on the *Archi-Palago*, and Eastward on the *Euxine*, the *Bosphorus*, *Propontis*, and *Hell-spontis*. Kept under by the *Turk*, not so much as his *Dominion*, as his *Pleasure*; *Constantinople*, that most convenient Place, not only to govern that Place, but the *Empire*, being the Metropolis of it; 18. Mile in Compass, a third part bigger than *London*, and its Suburbs; Containing 700000. Souls, notwithstanding the *Triennial* Visitations of the Plague; Fortified Landward with three strong and high VValls, the one higher than the other; and Sea-ward with one VVall, built with many *Turrets*, which strongly flanker it: And now that Place is become lawcy and dangerous, by the long Residence of the Emperour

perour there. *Adrianople*, the Place of his retreat for his Affairs in *Europe*, now of his constant Residence, is the next City of *Thrace*, although very ill accommodated for so great a Court, being so fart from the *Port*, and therefore likely to be quitted by that Emperour, who hath several instances before him, of their Miscarriages, who forsake their Imperial Cities in troublesome times, especially a City seated on so known a Sea as that is (which puts me in mind of the Lord Mayor of *London*, that said to a King of this Nation, that threatened a departure from that Place, *I hope you will leave the* Thames *behind you*) and secured by the two Block-houses of the *Dardanelles*, which command all Ships passing out of the *Hellespont*, into the *Euxine* Sea; on which the two black Towers, on the *Asian* shore of *Constantinople*, are not a greater Defence of it, for that Sea, than these two Custom-houses before mentioned, are for the *Mediterranean*; wherein the *Ægean* Islands, *Samothrace*, *Lemos*, *Imbrus*, *Enbea*, *Salamis*, *Ægina*, and the 53. *Cicladis*, or the *Isles* of the *Arches*, encompassing *Delos*, and the *Sporades*, yea *Candia* its self, 270. Mile in length, and 80. in bredth, in the midst of this Sea, are now either possessed or awed by the Grand *Sultan*; who is now at leisure to make himself absolute here, the *Venetians* having dis-obliged most part of *Christendom*, otherwise like to assist them, upon this unexpected closure with the Emperour in *Hungary*, being Master of *Cyprus*, a famous Place, extending from East to West 200. Miles, and round 600. on the *Syrian* and *Cilician* Sea, which open-

eth

eth the way on both sides, for the Conquest, either of *Asia*, or *Europe*: Especially since

1. *EPIRUS*, or *ALBANIA*; Lying Eastward upon *Etolia*, VVestward on the *Adriatique*, Northward of *Thessaly*, and Southward with the *Ionian*; A large, and utterly subdued Country, that furnish so many Ships and Men.

2. *ACHAIA*, or *LIVODIA*; A goodly Region, doing the like. And

3. *PELOPONNESUS*, or *MOREA*; The Bulwark of *Greece*, as it was antiently called; and still so well peopled a Place of *Greece*, as pours forth more Souldiers, than the *Venetians* have power to look upon, much less to Conquer. This is the best Province of *Turkey*, as maintaining a 1000. Horse, besides the infinite number of Foot it sends abroad for the *Mahumetan* service, with whom it offereth constantly 230000. Ducats. The *Turkish* Garrisons are so thick in these Countries, that there is no good to be done, untill such time as a great Famine or Mortality render the People as desperate against their Infidel Masters, as Necessity made them cruel to the People: In the mean time, the great sway the *Turk* carrieth in these Seas, gives him opportunity, more than enough, to secure his Interest here, but that he is so intent upon the Borders of *Hungary*, which being strengthened, and either a vigorous VVar, or an honourable Peace, had with the *Venetians*, render his Inland Dominions cock-sure: The Christians being

ing never like to meet with that Opportunity they loſt, when *Don John* of *Auſtria*, after the Battel of *Lepanto*, inſtead of retiring, might have entred the *Archi-Pelagus*, and (all Perſons being ſeized under the Conſternation of that great and happy Event) have taken the adjoyning Iſlands without reſiſtance, ſhaken the *Ottoman* Empire, and planted the *Crucifix*, where the *Creſcent* is adored: The *Grand Seignior* having loſt his Sea Forces at *Lepanto*, and his Land Souldiers at the furious Sieges of *Nivoſia* and *Famagoſta*, lying naked and open, and his Empire remaining a great Body ſhrunk with weakneſs, and wanting force to ſuſtain its ſelf, and bear its proper weight, falls of neceſſity, ſo ſoon as it is ſuſtled: An Opportunity never to be regained, now the Naval Force of *Turky* is ſo *Complex*, conſiſting of three Fleets, 1. The one (parallel to our *New-Caſtle* Veſſels) ſaying the *Euxine*, and *Mediterranean*, either towards the *Muſcovite*, *Circaſſe*, or *Coſſack*; whence returning with Slaves, Honey, VVood, and VVax, it ſayls to *Alexandria*, to barter thoſe Commodities for Flax, Sugar, Tapeſtry, Sherbets (made of ſeveral dry preſerved Fruits, as Apricocks, Bearlies, Citrons) Corn, Rice, and ſome back with Tribute (guarded with a Fleet, for fear of the *Malta* and *Florentine* Galleys, that lye in wait for the Stragglers) to *Conſtantinople*. 2. The other is the Fleet of VVar, built and equipped in the *Streights*. 3. And the third, the *Barbary* Men of VVar, which exerciſe Pyracy over all *Chriſtendom*, and depend upon the *Grand Seignior*: All now taught, by the Renegadoes,

a skill at Sea, as considerable as that of the *Europeans*.

ENGLAND.

NOW we have gone round the Circle, we finish where we began, in that fortunate Island, if there be any in the World. If all men, as I, that travelled, understood either their own, or their Nations *Happiness*, *England*, in its Restauration a Miracle, and in its Settlement a Wonder. 1. In Peace with *Spain*, 2. Allied to *Portugall*, 3. Inward with *Denmark*, 4. Courted by *Sweden*, 5. Addressed unto by the Emperour, 6. Caressed by the Princes, 7. Despaired of by the Pope, 8. Admired by the *Turk*, 9. Applauded by the *Muscovite*, 10. Feared by the Infidel, 11. Suspected by the *French*, 12. And Affronted only by the *Dutch*: A People it hath set up, when in their lowest Estate; and pulled down, when in their highest: To whom it hath been the best Friend, and the worst Enemy; whose Sea maintains them, whose Fish relieves them, whose Commodities employ them, and whose Trade hath hitherto upheld them.

England

England now, as of old, the Ballance of Europe; giving Law, with its Armies, to Affrica, and its Princes; opening the way, by its Commerce, to the Mines and Sugars of Spain, to the Treasure of the Indies; to the Manufactures of Turkey, and China; to the Cordage, and Naval Materials of Muscovy, Sweden, and Denmark; to the Delicacies of Italy, to the Kersies of Flanders, to the Wines of Bordeaux; and whatever owneth the Name of Necessary or Convenient. Improving its Native Commodities with the greatest Art at home, and Exporting them with the highest Freedom abroad.

Its First Interest is Intelligence and Negociation; and the World understands, how Active a Person it employes in Holland, how Wise a Man it hath fixed in France, how Grave an Ambassadour it maintains in Spain; and what Reserved, Prudent, and Noble Agents, it hath dispatched to Denmark and Sweden; not to mention the Honourable Person resident at the Grand Seignior's Court.

Its Second is Trade, and the Dominion of the Sea; and it's not unknown, what Expert Captains are trusted, what Multitudes of Seamen are bred up, what Provisions are made for Fishing, what Laws are in force for the Vending of Fish, what Correspondence is kept with the Northern Coasts for Cordage, how many and strong Vessels are built, what Stores and Magazines, even beyond what ever was known, are set up, how blessed a Prince, who makes it his business to understand and manage the Sea Affairs, how Royal an Admiral, the King's only Brother, what Noble Officers, all

the

the Nobility, chusing rather a Ship at Sea, than a Court by Land; how willing the Kingdom is to float upon the Sea; how watchful the Commissioners of the Navy are to guide it; and how vigilant His Majesty, and his Honourable Council is upon all; what formidable Preparations, what abundance of gallant Men, what skilful Builders, what expert Seamen, what valiant Commanders; and, in a word, what a brave Admiral, whose conduct, diligence, and success, is known to the World.

Its Third Interest is the Protestant Religion, which it encourageth abroad, and hath setled at home; where the Laws against Recusants of both sides, the Papists, and the Separatist, are very strict; the Uniformity distinct from them both, is very orderly; Our Doctrine, how confessedly Orthodox; Our Devotion, how avowedly wholesome; Our Ceremonies, how famously decent; Our Discipline, how admirably primitive; and our Order, how honourably antient? Our People submitting humbly to their Guides, they to their Overseers, they to their Soveraign, and all to the Word of God, the confessed general Councils, and the primitive practice. Ministers are restored to their Right, and Bishops to their Power, Jurisdictions are established, Courts are opened, a Terrour hangs over evill doers, and Encouragements are set before those that do well: Favours are derived to merit, and Preferments to worth; and a man may be as good as he will, and as great as he deserveth. The Honour of Religion, and its Clergy, is asserted; the Levity and Petulancy

culancy of the Populacy is restrained; and every one knoweth his own place, where they serve one God, in one Faith, by one Baptism, in one Spirit, in one hope of one common Salvation.

Its Fourth Interest is Unity; the Head whereof is an excellent Prince, made up of power and sweetness, who is feared and loved, whose Veins swell with all the Royal Blood of this Kingdom, and whose Soul is thronged with all the Virtues of its Kings; so that his Right is as undoubted as his Possession, and his Merit as his Right: And the awe upon all men arising from the three Wonders of his Escape 1651. His Restauration 1660. and his Success ever since. Great is our happiness in him, multiplyed it is in Relations, *Ino avulso non deficit alter Aurum*: On his Throne he sits, with a Gracious Queen on his right hand, his Excellent Mother before him, his Royal Brother on his left hand, his Grave and Honourable Council at his Feet, his Reverend Bishops about his Throne, his Loyal Nobility near his Person, his Unanimous Gentry attending his Pleasure, and that August Council, called a Parliament, made up of all these, as one man, reconciling his Prerogative, and his Peoples Liberties, to the Envy of most Neighbours, and the Amazement of all. Look we into their Debates, they are dutiful; into their Counsells, they are rational, loyal, and resolute; into their Expedients, they are seasonable; into their Supplyes, they are honourable; and into their Unanimity, and, as one man, they are resolved to live and dye with their dear and dread Soveraign.

If

If we return to the Court, it's full, thrifty, sparing, and strict. If to the Exchequer, it's full, with a Revenue, double that of former Kings, 1200000 *l. per Annum*; besides the Resolution of the People, to spend their Lives and Fortunes, for the defence and honour of the King, and in him, of the Kingdom, and themselves. If to the Courts of Justice, they are filled with most reverend and famous Men. If to the Church, it's full of venerable, learned, and prudent Churchmen. If to the Officers of State, they are honourable and experienced. If to the Cabals, there was never Prince, or Council, since the Constitution of Empires, a safer Preserver of secrets, and yet none, whose secrecy and silence we less may fear; where the chief Prelates cast Reverence, and the chief Nobility, of both Kingdoms, Dignity; and all knowing in Forein Affairs abroad, and Domestique Constitutions at home. If into the Church, Disputations are silenced, Pulpits are modest, Presses are regulated, Learning is encouraged, Debauchery is discountenanced, Faction is suppressed, and Schism is made ridiculous. If into the City, the Lord Mayor, and Major General, are active and vigilant; the Aldermen, and Common Council, are liberal and free (200000 *l.* at a time); the Companies, Officers, and Yeomanry, are settled. If into the Country, the Forts, Strong Holds, and Havens, are secure; the Militia is settled, and reduced to excellent Rules, for the ease and service of the Country; the Lords Lieutenants, and their Deputies, are powerful and honest, made up of the choicest Gentry; the Sheriffs,

that command the Power of the Country, faithful, and well-affected; the Justices of Peace, Men of Estates, Wisdom, Interest, Repute, and known Integrity; who execute Justice, regulate Disorders, discover Plots, disperse Conventicles, promote the honour and security of the Kingdom: and these hold, *some* their Estates, *others* their Places, and *all* their Honour of His Majesty; under whom Tillage and Husbandry prospereth, Manufactures are encouraged, Native Commodities are promoted, all People are employed in the Necessities or Conveniencies of the Kingdom, every man under his own *Vine*, every one under his own *Figtree*. If we look back upon the Pretences, Methods, or Principles, of the former Rebellion, they are cut off by Acts of Parliament. If forward, on the Opportunities for a future Disturbance, they are all vacated by Acts of State. If men pretend Religion for Disturbance, *England* knoweth it's Hypocrisie; If Liberty, our People is too sensible it is Licentiousness; If Propriety, we have been taught, that the meaning of that is Taxes, Plunder, and Free-quarter; If Conscience, *English* Men have learned to *Obey*, and not *Disobey*, for Conscience sake; If Oppression, none to that of Disorder, Universal Liberty, and a standing Army; If Looseness in Manners, every man among us, saith, *It cannot be so bad, as when there is no King in* Israel, *and every man may do what is good in his own Eyes*; If the Errours of a Statesman, we see men aim at the Kings head, through the Statesmens sides: No Colour for Disturbance among us; and all reason

for Peace, in a Nation, to the Government whereof, the grave, learned, and prudent Perſons, of all ſides, ſubmit; wherein no man doth or ſuffereth, but what he conſenteth to *himſelf*. We hear indeed of War upon the Borders of the Empire, but we have Peace in our Borders; being walled in firſt with the Ocean, and that Ocean ſecured by as ſtrong a Navy, as is this day in *Chriſtendom*. We read of mutual Challenges of Right between *Spain* and *Portugal*, but we are the People, to whoſe Land, none ſo much as pretendeth Right, ſave our dread Soveraign. We obſerve others failing in their Deſigns upon forein Parts, we *great* in our own Poſſeſſions, maintain our own Right to the full, and forbear others; equally famous for our *Juſtice*, and our *Power*. They talk of Kingdoms like to expire with their dying Princes, when we are ſecured in a Royal Family, not more a Bleſſing to us, that it is good, than that it is numerous. If Neighbour States have provoked the World, we pitty them, for we are at Peace with it. If other Princes throw away their People in vain and ambitious Attempts, we are only employed *to* ſecure our own Borders, *to* promote our own Intereſts and Honour. Some Republiques have the miſerable choice of either an intollerable War, or an unworthy Peace: we give the Law to *Africa* and *Europe*, *in utrumq; paruti*, a proſperous War, or an honourable Peace. We ſtand to no Nations Courteſie, having made our Friendſhip, and our Enmity, the moſt Conſiderable this day in the World. Our Kingdom is *Populous*, our Ground *Fertile*, our Gentry *Expert*,

our

our Yeomen *Trained*, our Scholars *Learned*, our Noblemen *Active*, our Magazines *Full*, our Money *Ready*, our Court *Unanimous*, our Genius *Warlike*; and, in a word, every Particular amongſt us, ſenſible of the Concerns of the *Whole*, Prayeth for His moſt Excellent Majeſty (the Breath of our Noſtrils) that his Counſells may proſper, his juſt Cauſe may ſucceed, his Enemies may be aſhamed, and upon his Head his Crown may Flouriſh: All that love their King and Country, ſaying,

AMEN.

A

FINIS.

There is now newly Publiſhed,

An Exact Survey *of the* Affairs *of the United* Netherlands, *Comprehending more fully, than any thing yet Extant, all the Particulars of that Subject, in* 12. *Heads, mentioned in the Epiſtle Prefatory of the ſaid Book, too large here to be inſerted.*

Sold by *T. Johnſon*, at the *Golden-Key* in *Cannon*-Alley, over againſt the great North Door of St. *Paul's* Church.

Books

Books lately Printed.

A Diſſwaſive from Popery: By the Right Reverend Father in God, *Jeremy Taylor*, L. Biſhop of *Down* and *Conner*.

A Vindication of the Lords Prayer, as a formal Prayer, to be uſed by Chriſtians as a Prayer: By *Meric. Caſaubon*, D. D.

The Hiſtory of the *French* Academy, Erected at *Paris*, By Card. *Richlieu*; Conſiſting of the moſt refined Wits of that Nation.

The Lives of the two moſt Illuſtrious Princes; *Henry*, Duke of *Gloceſter*; and *Mary*, Princeſs of *Orange*.

Sir *Walter Raleigh's* Maxims and Aphoriſms of State: Publiſhed by *John Milton*, Eſquire.

The Myſtery and Iniquity of Non conformity; --- In an Hiſtorical Account of the Deſigns and Practices of the Non-conformiſts againſt Church and State.

Inſtructions for *Jury-men*, on the *Commiſſion of Sewers*, Delivered in three ſeveral Charges, at ſeveral Seſſions of *Sewers*, at *Spalding* in *Lincolnſhire*.

A Treatiſe of Spiritual Infatuations, the preſent viſible Diſtemper of the *Engliſh* Nation: By Dr. *William Stamp*.

Trigonometry, Or the Doctrine of Triangles; --- By the Famous Mr. *William Oughtred*, both in *Latine* and *Engliſh*; either with the Tables of *Logarithms*, or without.

Hiſtoria Quinquarticularis; Or a Declaration of the Judgement of the Weſtern Churches, and particularly of the Church of *England*, touching the Five Points, called *Arminian*: By *P. Heylin*, D. D.

All Sold by Tho: Johnſon, *at the* Golden-Key *in* Cannon-*Alley*, *over againſt the great North Door of St. Paul's Church.*